

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01696 2752

GENEALOGY
974.5
R34197
1884-1885





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

RHODE ISLAND

RHODE ISLAND

HISTORICAL

MAGAZINE

Vol. 5
1884-85

13-1-51

13-1-51

13-1-51

13-1-51

13-1-51

F 209014

THE
RHODE ISLAND
HISTORICAL
MAGAZINE.

VOL. 5.

1884-85.

THE
NEWBERRY
LIBRARY
CHICAGO

NEWPORT, R. I.
THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.

1905

RHODE ISLAND

MAGAZINE

VOL. 10 NO. 1

THE RHODE ISLAND MAGAZINE CO.

Contents.

Journal of a Cruise in the Fall of 1780, in the sloop-of-war Hope, of Providence, R. I., kept by Solomon Drowne... <i>H. T. Drowne.</i>	1
Sketch of Dr. Solomon Drowne... <i>H. T. Drowne.</i>	8
Warren, R. I. Item relating to	11
Gov. Henry Bull and his Descendants..... <i>W. G. H.</i>	12
Newport Town Records..... <i>H. E. Turner. M. D.</i> 18, 137	216
Materials towards a Genealogy of the Perry Family..... <i>Dr. Hest M. Perry, Mrs. R. H. Smith, and Dr. H. E. Turner.</i>	29
Rules and Regulations in cases of Fire, Providence, R. I., 1771..	37
Percy, Perce, Pearcy. Pearce, Pierce, &c., in Rhode Island, 1650-1700..... <i>Col. T. L. Casey.</i>	40
Calico Printing.....	48
The Rhode Island Boundary Controversy, 1723	49
Genealogical Notes.—Lucas-Brenton-Elliot, 61; Brown 62: Cod- dington-Nichols-Coggeshal, 63; Arnold, 65; Almy-Thomp- son, 137; Burdick-Vars, 139; Lawton, 140, 236; Martin- Gibbs-Gardner, 141; Collins, 228; Greene-Anthony, 228; Freeborn, 228; Lyndon 248; Sanford. Greene-Cogges- hall-Borden, 242; Langford, 242.....	66
Members of the Continental Congress from Rhode Island.....	71
Old Seals..... <i>J. E. Mauran.</i>	72, 191, 267.
Notes and Queries.....	81
Henry Collins..... <i>H. E. Turner M. D.</i>	81
Contributions to the History of the Waterman Family,..... <i>J. P. Root, S5,</i> 193, 343.	92
An account of the Voyages and Wreck of the First Ship, Ann & Hope, of Providence, R. I..... <i>M. B. I. Goddard,</i>	271.
Siege of Newport, R. I., August, 1778.... <i>T. C. Amory,</i> 106, 244,	135
Early Legislation concerning Slavery.....	

Address delivered at the Coggeshall Reunion, Newport, R. I. Sept. 9, 1884.....	<i>Henry J. Coggeshall.</i>	144
Material Towards a Genealogy of the Coggeshall Family.....	<i>C. P. Coggeshall,</i>	173
Town Clerks of Middletown, R. I., 1743-1873.....		190
Tender Consciences.....	<i>J. M. A.</i>	205
Two old letters relating to the Episcopal Church in Narragansett.....	<i>R. H. Tilley.</i>	211
Notes on the Howard Family of Newport.....	<i>W. E. Foster</i>	223
Will of..... Freeborn.....	<i>Col T. L. Casey.</i>	228
.....nounced at the Baptist Meeting House in Providence, the Funeral Ceremony on the Death of Gen. George Washington, by Col. George R. Burrill.....	<i>Reprint.</i>	255
Caleb Heathcote to the Board of Trade, 1719.....		270a
Washington Decorations in Household Articles in the Vicinity of Newport.....	<i>X. Y. Z.</i>	282
Documents from Massachusetts relating to Rhode Island.....	<i>Ray Greene Huling, A M.</i>	291
East Greenwich Houses in 1727.....		295
Memoirs of Rev. Gardner Thurston.....		296
Records of Trinity Church, Newport, R. I.,.....	<i>H. E. Turner, M. D.</i>	307
Newport, R. I., in 1797.....		310
Friends' Records, Newport, R. I.....	<i>H. E. Turner, M. D.</i>	312
Jamestown, R. I., Records.....	<i>H. E. Turner, M. D.</i>	316
Edward Perry, of Sandwich, New Plymouth, and some of his Descendants.....	<i>Col. T. L. Casey.</i>	317
An Historic Bell—An Address delivered before the R. I. Veteran Citizens Association, Providence, R. I., Dec. 1, 1884, by Welcome A. Greene.....		338
Index to Names in Volume 5.....		347

— THE —
RHODE ISLAND
HISTORICAL



(FORMERLY THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL MAGAZINE)

JULY,



1884.

VOL. 5, NO. 1.

PUBLISHED BY
THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.,
NEWPORT, R. I.

THE
NEW
HARVARD
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

THE
NEW
HARVARD
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

THE NEW HARVARD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

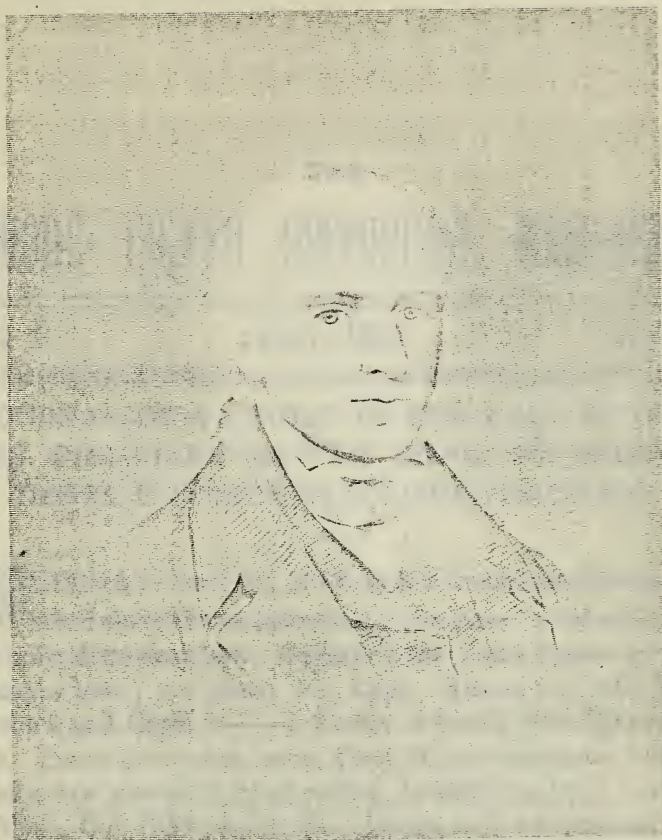
THE NEW HARVARD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

NEW HART

THE NEW HARVARD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

1885

THE NEW HARVARD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



Solomon Drowne, M.D.

177-1784

THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

No. 1.

JULY, 1884.

VOL. 5.

JOURNAL OF A CRUISE IN THE FALL OF 1780,
IN THE SLOOP-OF-WAR HOPE, OF PROVIDENCE, R. I., KEPT BY SOLOMON DROWNE.

TUESDAY, Oct. 3d, 1780, sailed from Providence on board sloop HOPE, mounting seven guns; wind at N. E., drizzly, dirty weather. Outsailed Mr. John Brown in his famous boat; put about for Capt. Munro, and take Mr. Brown and Capt. S—— Smith on board, who dine with us. Some time after noon, Capt. Munro comes on board, and a few glasses of good wishes founded on hope having circled, Col. Nightingale, &c., depart, and we proceed on our course. Towards evening, come to anchor between Dutch Island and Conanicut, to get in readiness for the sea. Officiate as clerk, copying the Articles, &c.

4th. This morning sail from Dutch-Island harbor; at 7 pass the light-house walls on Beaver Tail; wind N. E., hazy weather—a heavy sea from the southward. I begin to be excessively sea-sick, but do not take my station upon the lee quarter till that side is pretty well manned. This

is a sickness that is indeed enough to depress the spirits even of the brave.

5th. Fresh breezes and cloudy; treble reefed mainsail; excessive sickness; hove too; a heavy sea with squalls of rain.

6th. Keep the cabin; strong gales and squally; still lying by. Saw a ship and made sail for her, then brought too again.

7th. Get the topmast down; balance the mainsail and lie too; put our guns in the hold, &c. Afternoon—The gale becomes violent; only one long-practiced seamen on board, who says he never knew it more tempestuous; nail down our hatches and secure everything in the best manner possible; have a hole cut through the store room to open a communication fore and aft below the deck; the storm increases; ship a sea which carries away some of our crane irons; get our axes into the cabin, ready to cut away the mast should there be occasion. A becoming fortitude in general predominates on board, though horror stalks around. They who go down to the sea in ships, do indeed see the wonders of the Lord in the deep.

The description of a tempest translated by Boileau from Longinus, occurs to my mind with peculiar energy :

Comme l'on voit les Flots, soulevés par l'Orage,
Fondre sur un Vaisseau qui s'oppose à leur Rage,
Le vent avec Fureur dans les Voiles fremit;
La Mer blanchit d'écume, et l'Air au loin gémit;
Le Matelot troublé, que son Art abandonne,
Croit voir dans chaque Flot la Mort qui l'environne.

I like this description because there are no little, trifling incidents thrown in. 'Tis short and energetic—grand and forcive like the storm itself. One, now, can scarce refrain from envying the husbandman, who, folded on his bed of placid quiet, hears the wind whistle round his steady mansion, whilst our ears are assailed by its rude howling through the cordage—our vessel tossed upon the

foaming surges. Thrice happy rural life ! and too happy countrymen, did they but know their happiness.—— The gale moderates ; the wind shifts and the sea begins to be appeased. God of Nature ! who that sees thy greatness on the wide extended ocean, but must be filled with adoration, and feel a submission of heart to thy eternal orders.

8th. Moderate weather after the storm ; get our clothes, &c., out to dry ; cloudy still. Our mariners wonder we came off so well as we did ; and, indeed, we escaped to admiration, owing in some measure to the goodness of our vessel, and the taking every precaution previous to the severity of the gale. Towards evening, a sail seen from the mast-head ; set sail and stand for her.

9th. "*Post Nubila PHŒBUS.*"——A beautiful morning. How cheering are the beams of the sun ! I view him almost with the sentiments of a Persian. Those surly billows that erewhile buffeted us to and fro, and would suffer us no peace, are composed as the infant that has bawled itself to rest.—— A large number of whale of the spermaceti kind playing around us this morning ; and let them sport ; the Father of the universe has given them the expanded ocean for the wide scene of their happiness.——Nothing of said sail to be seen. Have an observation for the first time. Latitude $38^{\circ} 57''$. My Variation Chart of no use for want of an azimuth compass. Afternoon, discover a ship standing to the eastward.

10th. No remarkable occurrence. Lat.— $54'$.

11th. Whilst at dinner, a sail cried. Immediately give chase, and discover another ; one, a sloop, which bears down upon us ; the other a brig. Make every preparation for an engagement ; but on approaching and hailing the sloop she proved to be the Randolph, Capt. Fosdick, from New London, mounting 18 four pounders (140 tons).

The brig, with only two guns, her prize from England, taken at 8 o'clock this morning.——Capt. Fosdick says her cargo amounted to £20,000 sterling. What good and ill fortune were consequent on that capture!——Hard for those poor fellows, their tedious voyage being just accomplished, thus to have their brightening prospect clouded in a moment. If virtue is the doing good to others, privateering cannot be justified upon the principles of virtue, though I know it is not repugnant to THE LAWS OF NATIONS, but rather deemed policy amongst warring powers thus to distress each other, regardless of the suffering individual. But however agreeable to, and supportable by the rights of war, yet, when individuals come thus to despoil individuals of their property, 'tis hard; the cruelty then appears, however, political.

12th. Early this morning two sail in sight, a ship and brig; chase them chief of the day to no purpose. We conclude they sail well, and may be bound to Philadelphia. Lat. 39° , $6''$. Soundings, 19 fathoms. Lost sight of the Randolph by the chase.

13th. A foggy morning and Scotch mist. Clears away pleasant. Lat. 39° , $31''$. This afternoon a sloop discovered under the lee bow standing before the wind; all hands upon deck preparing for the chase; but little wind, so the oars are to be plied. I must go and see how we come on. Night obliges us to give over the pursuit.

14th. A sail seen from the mast-head; proves a ship; we chase; catch a herring hog, which makes us a fine breakfast and dinner for the whole crew. Another sail heaves in sight; upon a nearer approach the ship appears to be of the line; several in sight. Towards evening, signal guns heard. We take them to be men-of-war, standing in, N. W. by W. Longitude by reckoning 73° , $30''$, Lat. 39° , $34''$, 26 fathoms. A pleasant moonlight evening; spend it in walking the quarter-deck.

15th. A pleasant day ; see a sail to windward ; as she rather approaches us we lie a hull for her. I think it is more agreeable waiting for them than rowing after them. Get a fishing line underway ; catch a hake and a few dog-fish. It being Sunday, try the efficacy of a clean shirt, in order to be something like folks ashore. Give chase, as the vessel comes down rather slow. On approaching, discover her to be a Snow. She hauls her wind and stands from us ; sails very heavy, and Capt. Munro is sanguine in the belief we shall make a prize of her. Get everything in readiness to board her. There seems something awful in the preparation for an attack, and the immediate prospect of an action. She hauls up her courses and hoists English colors. I take my station in the cabin, where I remain not long before I hear the huzza on deck in consequence of her striking. Send our boat for the captain and his papers. She sailed from Kingston, Jamaica, upwards of 40 days since, in a fleet, and was bound to New York ; Capt. William Small, commander. She has ten men on board and four excellent four-pounders. Her cargo consists of 149 puncheons, 23 hogsheads, 3 quarter-casks and 9 barrels of rum, and 20 hogsheads Muscovado sugar. Send two prize-masters and ten men on board, get the prisoners on board our vessel, and taking the prize in tow, stand towards Egg Harbour. We hardly know what to do with the prize ; the wind shifting a little we stand to the eastward.

16th. Keep an eastern course, to try to get her into our harbor if possible. Now we are terribly apprehensive of seeing a sail. About sunset a sail seen from the mast-head, which excites no small anxiety. Cast off the Snow's hawser, &c. ; however, night coming on and seeing no more of said sail, pursue our course. Sound, 42 fathoms of water.

17th. Strong gales at N. N. W. and very cold. Lat.

40°, 30". Afternoon—moderates somewhat; take the old Snow in tow again. We expect to bring up somewhere in the neighborhood of Martha's Vineyard. A squall with hail and snow comes up which splits the Snow's jib to pieces. A little bird came on board, rendered quite tame by its long, hazardous flight. Amuse myself with looking over a Quarter Waggoner, taken out of the Snow. Take a drink of grog made out of snow-water. —Very heavy squalls indeed this night, with a rough, bad sea; obliged to cast off the dull Snow and let her go her own pace. About 42 fathoms water. Sleep little.

18th. Boisterous weather still, a tumbling sea going, Feel qualmish. Lat. 40°, 40". The wind so contrary that we make but slow advances toward our desired haven. Just as I was pleasing myself with the idea of a speedy conclusion to this disagreeable cruise, a sail is cried, which, perhaps, will protract it, if not show us [New] York on our way home. The sail appears to be a brig, and not standing for us, as we at first apprehended. We chase till night prevents. Lose sight of the Snow; fire signal guns, show false fires and a lantern, but see no answer.

19th. The Snow in sight this morning, run alongside and take her in tow again. They say they answered our signals, though unseen by us. A pretty bird caught on board, the Carolina red bird. More moderate weather. Lat. 40°, 30" At this rate the West Indies will bring us up sooner than Martha's Vineyard or Nantucket. 46 fathoms. Have our pistols hung up in the cabin, to be in readiness for the prisoners, should they take it into their heads to rise upon the watch in the night.

20th. Thick weather, and the wind contrary. Depth of water, 17 fathoms. Surely we must be nigh some land, and were it not such weather, perhaps might see it. Lat. 39°, 59". A good southwardly breeze last evening shoved

us up to this latitude. Here we are, becalmed and fairly lost, for whether we are to the eastward of Nantucket, or between Martha's Vineyard and Block Island, or the last and Montauk Point (a little to the southward of them all) is a matter in question among our seamen. About sunset I go on board the Snow, at Capt. Small's request, to do something for his rheumatic knee, and see a very sick boy. After prescribing for him, examining the medicine box, giving directions. &c., return to the sloop.

21st. Very calm; not a breath to ruffle the ocean. How uneasy every one on board is, fearing to lose the prize; but, if we can't stir hence, others can't come here to molest us. 14 fathoms of water, with yellowish, small gravel stones, according to some the sign of No Man's Land, to others of Montauk. I hope we shall know where we are soon. The horizon too hazy yet to see far. Half-past 10. At length the agreeable prospect presents itself. Martha's Vineyard, &c., full in view. What an excellent landfall! To one who was never out of sight of land a whole day before, the seeing it again is very pleasing, though after only seventeen days deprivation. It is very disagreeable tossing about in so small a vessel at this season of the year. Lat. $\circ 41, 17''$. A pilot comes on board, and soon after another, but too late. We go in between No Man's Land and Gay-Head, so called from its exhibiting a variety of colors when the sun shines bright upon it, especially just after a rain. Elizabeth Islands in sight on the starboard side; Cuddy Hunk the west-most. 10 o'clock P. M.—We now have Seaconnet Point astern, therefore are safe; pass up the east side of Rhode Island. Our men are in uncommon spirits. Anchor about a league up the passage.

22d. Sunday; very foggy; what wind there is, ahead; weigh anchor, and out oars; a fair gentle breeze springs from the south; pass through Bristol Ferry way with hard

tugging about the middle of the afternoon; come to anchor in the bay, but where, rendered uncertain by the fog having come up again. About 6 o'clock Capt. Munro and I, with four of the hands, set off for Providence in the boat; being enveloped in an uncommon thick fog, take a compass and a lantern on board, but proceed not far, the smallness of the boat and the inexpertness of the rowers occasioning a motion agitating our compass beyond use, therefore are glad to find the way back to the Hope, which is effected by their fixing a lantern in the shrouds, in consequence of our raising ours and hailing.

23d. Early, after breakfast, we set off again in the boat, with the compass, being still surrounded with an excessive thick fog; run ashore to the eastward of Nayat Point, and mistake it for Connimicut: however, arrive at Providence about 11 o'clock, it having cleared off very pleasant. Thus ends our short, but tedious cruise. At sunset the sloop and Snow arrive, firing 13 cannon each.

SKETCH OF DR. DROWNE.

The author of the foregoing journal was graduated at Rhode Island College, now Brown University, in 1773, and after completing his medical studies in the University of Pennsylvania, entered the army of the Revolution as surgeon, serving under Dr. John Morgan, Director General of Hospitals in New York at the time of the evacuation, and for several years afterwards in the Rhode Island Hospital, in Sullivan's Expedition upon Rhode Island, and also in Col. Crary's and Col. Atwell's regiments. During the stay of the Count De Rochambeau's army at Newport and at Providence, he became intimate with many of his officers and surgeons, with whom he afterwards corresponded.

After the Revolutionary struggle he practiced medicine

in Providence, and in 1783 was elected to the Board of Fellows of Brown University. He visited the hospitals and medical schools of London, Paris, Belgium and Holland in 1784-5, attending the lectures of Cline, Hunter, Pelleton, Louis, Brisson and others, and forming the acquaintance of Drs. Moreton, Pole, Sharp, and Lettsom, also of Sheridan and Granville Sharp, the philanthropist, with several of whom he frequently corresponded. While in France, he was often a guest of Dr. Franklin at Passy, and of Mr. Jefferson then visiting Paris, in whose society he met many distinguished Americans and Europeans.

Soon after his return in 1788, he visited the West, and took part in the settlement of Marietta, participating with Gen. St. Clair and others in the Indian Treaties at Fort Harmar with Corn Planter and other noted chiefs. While here he pronounced a funeral eulogy on General Varnum, one of the founders of Marietta, and delivered the first Anniversary Address on its settlement, April 7, 1789. Subsequently he resumed practice in his native city, but in consequence of impaired health, removed with his family to West Virginia in 1792, paying on his way a visit to Washington at Mt. Vernon, and settling for a time in Morgantown.

Early in 1794, the danger from the border incursions of the Indians being over, he proceeded to Union, Penn., where he lived seven years, near Spring Hill, the residence of his friend, Mr. Albert Gallatin.

In 1801 he retraced his steps to Rhode Island, and a little later settled in Foster, adjoining the estate of his friend the Hon. Theodore Foster, the first Senator from the State to Congress. Here he resided the remainder of his days, devoting himself to professional duties, to his extensive botanical garden, and to his scientific, classical and literary studies.

Dr. Drowne filled several public offices. He was in

1811 appointed Professor of Materia Medica and Botany in Brown University; and in 1819 elected a delegate to the Convention which formed the National Pharmacopœia, by the R. I. Medical Society, of which he was a Vice President. He took an active part in the organization and proceedings of the R. I. Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, with the Hon. Tristram Burgess, John Brown Francis, Wm. Rhodes, Thomas Stafford, Judge Staples and others, and delivered the Addresses before the Society on several occasions. In 1824, in connection with his son, William Drowne, he published the Farmer's Guide, a comprehensive and valuable work on husbandry and gardening. He contributed various scientific and literary articles to the journals of the day, and participated in the proceedings of the Am. Academy of Arts and Sciences and other learned bodies, of which he was a member. His Lines to the Memory of Dr. Joseph Warren, written shortly after the battle of Bunker Hill, are truly patriotic, and evince the brotherly regard that existed between them professionally as "Sons of Liberty." During his life he delivered many public orations and addresses, highly creditable to him as a man of refined taste and varied acquisitions, among which may be mentioned his Eulogy on Washington, Feb. 22, 1800; and his Oration in Aid of the cause of the Greeks, Feb. 23, 1824, in Providence, R. I.

The last portrait of Dr. Drowne was painted by C. C. Ingham for the collection of worthies in Rhode Island Hall, at the request of the late President Sears and the Hon. John R. Bartlett, the Secretary of State. It was copied, as was also that by S. R. Gifford, from the portrait painted in London by James Earl in 1785. In his later years, an excellent miniature was executed by Mrs. Eliza Hall Ward (mother of Henry H. Ward, Esq., of

New York and sister of the gifted artist, Miss Anne Hall), and presented to the writer.


On the 25th of March, 1872, Master Charles Louis Moreau requested something brief that he could print, and the foregoing little sea "Log" was furnished for that purpose from the papers of Dr. Solomon Drowne. Under "Notes" was given a short sketch of his life, also the genealogy of his family. An emergency at home caused him to embark as surgeon on the sloop Hope, but this was his only adventure of the kind. The "journal" evinces his marked disapproval of privateering. His allusion to the Laws of Nations shows that he had studied Vattel, as had also his distinguished Rhode Island associates, President James Manning, Senator Theodore Foster, Lt. Colonel Ward, Generals Nathaniel Greene and James M. Varnum.

In the catalogue of William Menzies' Library in 1875, The Drowne Journal is described as being the *ante* or extra number of the Analectic Press Series, and he states that 25 copies were beautifully printed on one side only, by Master Charles L. Moreau, a youthful amateur printer, on his own private hand-press, exclusively for presents. In its production, Master Moreau was assisted by Master Henry Russell Drowne.

HENRY T. DROWNE.

The territory of the town of Warren, when admitted to the State (January 27, 1746-7), included the town of Barrington and a portion of the towns of Swansey and Rehoboth, in Massachusetts. In 1770, Warren was divided, and one of the original names (Barrington) was given to the new town. Warren was named for Sir Peter Warren, Admiral in the British Navy.

GOV. HENRY BULL AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

 R. John O. Austin, in his interesting contribution to the *Genealogical Notes of the Newport Historical Magazine*, Jan. 1884, vol. 4, p. 135, makes known the fact that Gov. Henry Bull married a second wife in Sandwich, Mass., in 1664, and draws the inference that Henry Bull, Jr. (son of the Governor, and father of the third Henry Bull, afterwards Attorney General of the colony) was a son of this second wife, and not of the first wife, as commonly supposed. This supposition would, as Mr. Austin remarks, remove the improbability of the common belief that Gov. Bull's two sons, Jireth and Henry, were born of the same wife twenty years apart; but it encounters still greater difficulties, as can easily be shown by a little attention to dates. As I have for some time suspected that this second son of the Governor *never in fact existed*, I will give my reasons for departing from the common account, sustained as it is by the high authority of the late Major Henry Bull in his family memoirs.

First, then, as to the date of the second marriage. Mr. Austin calls attention to the discrepancy between the date given for this by the Sandwich Records, "fourteenth day of 12th mo. 1664," and that of the first wife's death in the Portsmouth Records, "first day of the eighth month, 1665." *Magazine*, p. 134). One or the other of these dates is clearly wrong. Mr. Austin suspects the latter; but as he shows that Esther Allen, the second wife, was

born Dec. 8, 1648 (Mag. p. 135), and would therefore be just sixteen years old in Dec. 1664, it seems more probable that the mistake is in the latter date, and that the marriage took place in 1665 or 1666. Even then the bride was young enough to form a marked contrast to her husband, who was then about fifty-five or fifty-six years of age.

But, after all, the date is immaterial to the present inquiry, since no authority or even surmise, fixes the death of Elizabeth, the first wife, earlier than 1663. But Henry Bull, the father of the Attorney General, died in 1690, aged about 32 years, and must therefore have been born about 1658. If he was the son of Governor Bull he must have been also the first wife's son; indeed the second wife, Esther Allan, was, by Mr. Austin's own showing, only about ten years his senior. The age of Elizabeth Bull, the first wife, is nowhere given, so far as I know, but her son Jireth (afterward the famous Captain Bull of King's Province, or Narragansett) was born in 1637, and there is no trustworthy evidence that she ever had another child, unless this Henry Bull, Jr., or Henry Bull of *Kingston*, born about 1658, was such. This of course, is in the nature of things, possible, though improbable. The late Major Bull, in his family memoirs, states it as a fact, and undoubtedly believed him to be a younger son of the Governor; at the same time he expresses regret at having been able to learn *so little* of "this interesting member" of the family. Why did not the title which he himself gives him, Henry Bull of *Kingston*, lead him to suspect that he was a son of Jireth and not of Jireth's father? Why was he not struck with the curious fact that both the sons of Governor Bull should have left Newport in their father's life time, and while he was still an important and influential member of the community, and established themselves in the King's Province? From an examination of his original manuscript, I am inclined

to think that these questions did occur to him, and that at one time he supposed Henry to be the son of Jireth, but afterwards changed his mind, for reasons that must always remain buried, with so much else of valuable information as to the early history of Rhode Island, in his honored grave.

My reasons for supposing that his first impressions on this subject were correct, and that Jireth Bull was, in fact, the Governor's only son, are drawn in part from materials not known in Major Bull's lifetime. I will not attempt, however, to discriminate them here, but state as briefly as possible the facts that are now established, and then my inferences from them.

(1.) It is clearly proved by deeds and other family papers that Jireth Bull (son of Governor Bull, born 1637, died before 1685) had four sons, Jireth, *Henry*, Ephraim and Ezekiel, all living at their father's death, and when Jireth, Jr., by deed dated Dec. 6, 1685, released to his three brothers his interest in their father's lands in King's Province, "*provided that I or my heirs enjoy my Grandfather's, Henry Bull's Farme, after his decease, adjoining to my farme in Newport.*" I am not able, where I now am writing, to determine positively what was then the rule of inheritance to land in Rhode Island, but it is notable that this Jireth, Jr., as oldest son of an oldest (if not only) son, was the Governor's heir-at-law by the common law of England. The Governor, however, was still living.

Of these four sons of Jireth Bull, three—Jireth, Jr., Ezekiel and Ephraim—appear often in deeds, &c., after 1690, but Henry never after that date. Whether there is any positive record of, or reference to, his death, I cannot from recollection say; (*viz.*, whether any that identifies him as *the son of Jireth*) but I am confident that there is no trace of him as living later than 1690.

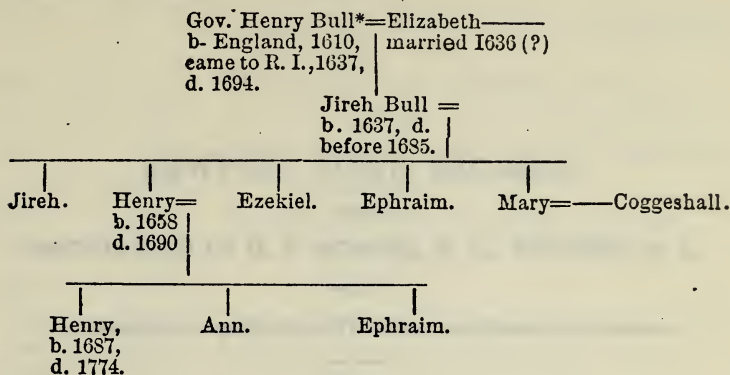
(2.) Henry Bull, *third* of the name, born 1687, died 1774, Attorney General of the colony in 1727, was one of the best known members of the family, and we have facts well established in regard to him from which we may reason safely. He was the son of *a* Henry Bull who died in 1690, aged about 32 years. He was brought up in Newport under the charge of an aunt, Mary Coggeshall, and in 1700 his mother, the widow (of Henry) Ann Bull, wrote from Kingston to this aunt about him a letter which is still preserved, and which is addressed to sister Coggeshall. This Mary (Bull) Coggeshall and her brother Henry appear in the modern genealogies as children of Governor Bull. That Henry was the Attorney General's father as above stated, is beyond all controversy. But I know of no direct proof that he was the son, rather than the grandson, of Governor Henry Bull; and so far as I know, there is no contemporary record, proof, or allusion of any kind showing the existence of such a son of Gov. Bull, except the mere inference that this father of the Attorney General was one. But when we compare dates, and notice the remarkable coincidence in every recorded fact handed down to us in relation to the two supposed lives, the more probable inference seems to be that the two are merely duplicates, and that Henry Bull, of Gov. Henry, is a mere myth, produced by severing the father of the Attorney General, from the son of Jireth, when both were, in fact, one and the same person.

(3.) The will of Governor Bull (d. Feb. 22, 1693-4) is unfortunately not extant, or it would no doubt have saved all controversy on this point. We have, however, the overseer's account of the estate, rendered in 1706. No child of the Governor is mentioned in it; the grandchildren named in one item as living are Jireth, Ezekiel, and Ephraim, and the children of *Henry*, dec'd. By another entry we learn that the *children* of Henry Bull of *Narra-*

gansett take one-fifth of the money in the overseer's hands, £31, while £124 is charged in one sum to Jireh, Ephraim, and Ezekiel Bull and Mary Coggeshall. It will be seen that these four take four-fifths, one-fifth each, while the children of Henry take one-fifth between them. We know from other sources that there were two, if not three, children of Henry then living. Had they been grandchildren of the Governor, by a son Henry, they would have taken among them one-half, while the children of Jireth above named would have taken the other half. The distribution actually made seems conclusive of the fact that the only Henry Bull known among the Governor's children or grandchildren was one of the latter class, and that his share was that of a grandchild, divided among his children, he himself being dead. It will be noticed also that this account fixes the position of Mary Coggeshall as a grandchild and not a daughter of the Governor. She must, therefore, have been the daughter either of Jireth or of (the mythical) Henry 2d; but if the latter, she would be sister to Henry, 3d, the Attorney General, whereas we know that she was his aunt.

The foregoing statement of the case has been made almost entirely from memory, at a distance of more than a thousand miles from all the original documents, and with only a few hasty memoranda of my own, made long ago, to refer to; still I believe it to be substantially correct. In a matter of this kind, conclusive proof is not easy. It is with great diffidence that I depart from the accepted belief in such a matter. The evidence is almost entirely circumstantial. One single, well authenticated fact, showing the existence of a son of Gov. Bull named Henry, would overthrow it all. But until such a fact appears, I cannot but think the singular coincidence of all the circumstances now known, warrants us in doubting it, and

in stating the genealogy in the shape in which, for greater clearness, I append it here :



*His 2d wife, probably Esther, mar. 1665-6. 3d wife, Ann, mar. 1677.

St. Louis, Mo. March 30, 1884.

W. G. H.

At the beginning and during the war of 1812, Capt. W. C. Greene, of Newport, commanded gunboat No. 48, which constituted a portion of our navy at that time. The following abstract from his log-book shows the date when the first capture of a British armed vessel was made, or rather when that captured vessel was brought into Newport :

"Newport, R. I., Monday, Dec. 7, 1812. Fresh breeze and flying clouds. At 2 P. M., arrived His Majesty's ship *Macedonian*, 38 guns, prize to the U. S. Ship *United States*."

The office of Attorney General for the colony of Rhode Island was created May, 1650, when William Dyre was elected to fill the office.

NEWPORT TOWN RECORDS.

CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D., NEWPORT, R. I.

Continued from page 257, No. 4, Vol. 4, Newport Historical Magazine.

BIRTHS.

May 13, 1709.	Wright, Elizabeth of John & Abigail
Jan. 17, 1712.	Abigail,
Dec. 23, 1715.	Gideon } twins.
	Tabitha }
Oct. 24, 1711.	Ward, Thomas of Richard and Mary
Dec. —, 1713.	Mary?
Oct. 22, 1710.	Ammy
Feb. 19, 1715.	Elizabeth
Sept. 19, 1719.	Isabel
Sept. 24, 1721.	Hannah
Aug. 4, 1723.	John
Aug. 27, 1725.	Samuel,
June 8, 1727.	Mercy
April 14, 1729.	Margaret
— —, 1730.	Richard?
Dec. [27, 1732]?	Henry?
June 6, 1735.	Elizabeth,
March 1, 1712.	Weaver, Elizabeth of John and Alice
Oct. 3, 1713.	Thomas
March 1, 1716.	Julia

May 9, 1718.	Weaver, Mary of John and Alice.
March 11, 1719.	Ruth
Aug. 1, 1714.	Watmough, Eliz'h, Parish of Bennett, London,
Oct. 23, 1717.	Wilson, Mary of Benjamin and Ann
Nov. 27, 1719.	Benjamin
Sept. 27, 1719.	Whitehead, Wm. of Sam'l & Elizabeth
Jan. 7, 1720-21.	Elizabeth
Nov. 5, 1720.	Wanton, Joseph of Gideon and Mary
July 6, 1722.	Mary
Aug. 24, 1724.	Gideon
Jan. 31, 1725-6.	Sarah
July 18, 1721-2.	Wilbour, Mary of Peleg and ———
Dec. 24, 1723.	John
Feb. 24, 1724.	Ruth
Nov. 28, 1728.	Ann
March 19, 1723.	Wignell, Anstis of John and Mary
Jan. 22, 1729.	Willson, Jonat'n of Jonathan & Hannah
Oct. 12, 1729.	Wrightington, Mary of Thos. & Sarah
Sept. 16, 1731.	John
Sept. 16, 1733.	Elizabeth
—— — 1730.	Wilson, Elizabeth of Thomas and Sarah
March 15, 1734.	Wilson, Joseph of Ambrose & Mildred
July 25, 1736.	Mary
Sept. 28, 1738.	John
April 5, 1736.	Wickham, Thomas of Thos. & Hannah
Oct. 4, 1737.	Sarah
Feb. 28, 1742.	Samuel
June 16, 1744.	Rebecca
April 22, 1748.	Charles
Sept. 7, 1736.	Wickham, Elizabeth of Benj. & Eliz'th
Feb. —, 1740.	Deborah
Jan. 18, 1746-7.	Benjamin of Benjamin & Mary
Jan. 9, 1748-9.	John
June 5, 1754.	Frances

June	7, 1756.	Wickham, Mary of Benj. and Mary
Oct.	13, 1758.	Samuel
Aug.	20, 1739.	Webb, Deborah of Samuel & Deborah
June	24, 1740.	John
Sept.	5. 1739.	Wetherell, Samuel of Timothy & Sarah
Nov.	4, 1741.	Joshua
Sept.	5, 1744.	Timothy
Feb.	17, 1746-7.	Job
Oct.	14, 1749.	Samuel
April	22, 1752.	Joseph
April	30, 1741.	Weaver, Christopher of Benj. & Deborah
Aug.	23, 1742.	Deborah
May	4, 1741.	Welden, Eleazer of Jonathan & Mary
Sept.	12, 1739.	Wanton, Michael of Stephen and Mary
March	11, 17—.	Samuel
Feb.	26, 17[45]?	Samuel
May	—, 1747.	Hannah
Dec.	—, 1750.	Mary
June	11, 1757.	Martha
Dec.	3, 1746.	Weaver, Hannah of Ichabod & Hannah
Dec.	10, 1746.	Whaling, Wm. of Jeffrey and Sarah
Dec.	22, 1748.	Sarah
Sept.	—, 1750.	Wyatt, John of Standfast and Alice
—	19, 1752.	Joseph
June	19, 1764.	Damaris
Aug.	18. 1756.	White, Elizabeth, of Thos. & [Sarah]?
Nov.	5, 1757.	John
Feb.	24, 1760.	Thomas
Jan.	23, 1758.	Wilbor, Peleg of John and Mary
July	29, 1761.	Mary
May	19, 1759.	Weeden, Samuel of Thomas and Mary
Dec.	11, 1759.	Ward, Elizabeth of Henry and Esther
Oct.	30, 1760.	Weeden, James of Samuel and Abigail
Nov.	7, 1760.	Williams, John of Alex. & Experience

June 14, 1763.	Weaver, Frances of James & Rebecca
July 8, 1767.	James
Nov. 7, 1763.	Wickham, Thomas of Thos. & Elizabeth
March 10, 1765.	Ward, Richard of Samuel and Anne
Sept. 25, 1765.	Wickham, Hannah of Sam'l & Thankful
May —, 1767.	Wright, Ann of Benjamin and Ann
March 19, 1769.	Samuel
Aug. 20, 1771.	Benjamin
July 15, 1777.	White, William of Noah and Rhoda
March 28, 1779.	Elizabeth
Feb. 9, 1782.	Susannah,
March 16, 1785.	Simeon
Oct. 7, 1786.	Nicholas
Feb. 17, 1788.	Pardon
Jan. 21, 1795.	Roda
Oct. 29, 1783.	Wightman John, Jr., of John and Jane
June 30, 1784.	Weaver, Sarah H. of Thomas and Jane
March 3, 1786.	Lucy Wells
May 3, 1788.	Anna Potter
Jan. 31, 1791.	Alice
April 19, 1793.	Thomas
Jan. 7, 1796.	Jane
Feb 2, 1798.	Marcy
Sept. 6, 1801.	William Henry
July 23, 1804.	Fanny Caroline
April 22, 1786.	Williams, Robert of John and Sally
Feb. 21, 1788.	Sally
Dec. 1, 1789.	Thomas Chadwick
March 10, 1792.	William Earl
Feb. 26, 1794.	Elizabeth
Aug. 16, 1796.	John
July 19, 1798.	Richard Fell
March 21, 1800.	Polly
Feb. 18, 1802.	Ann
April 28, 1804.	John

Jan. 1, 1806.	Williams, Susan of John and Sally.
—, —, —.	Sally
—, —, —.	Richard
Jan. 6, 1790.	Ward, Elizabeth of Benoni & Abigail
May 18, 1794.	Jonathan Rogers
Nov. 1, 1796.	Abigail
Nov, 27, 1798.	Ann
July 21, 1801.	Priscilla L. } twins.
	Susanna C. }
March 6, 1804.	Benjamin Case
March 4, 1806.	Cynthia
March 10, 1797.	Wilkey, Peter C. of Sam'l & Huldah
April 16, 1802.	Elizabeth Ann
Oct. 12, 1804.	Hannah
March 24, 1809.	Samuel James
Nov. 3, 1811.	Henry Bliven
Oct. 19, 1812.	Winch, Henry of Henry and Ann
March 21, 1828.	Wheeler, Han'h M. of Cyril & Han'h M.
Nov. 25, 1832.	George Richard

MARRIAGES.

Continued from page 162, No. 3, Vol. 4, Newport Historical Magazine.

Tosh, Daniel to Margaret Acres, New Shore-	
ham,	Oct. 19, 1686
Tomkins, Priscilla, of Nathaniel, to Samuel	
Lyndon,	July —, 1703
Tew, Henry, Jr., to Ann Richmond,	April 6, 1704
Tallman, Nathaniel, late of Bristol,	Oct. 9, 1705
Tompkins, John to }	
Thurston, Mary }	Sept. 7, 1710
Tillinghast, Charles to Elizabeth Cranston,	May 11, 1711
Taylor, Robert to Patience Chapman,	
widow of John,	Aug. 9, 1711

Thurston, Priscilla to Job Lawton,	April 16, 1713
Townsend, Mary to John Wignell,	June 2, 1723
Tayo, Job to Sarah Weeden	July 14, 1722
Townsend, Christopher to Patience Easton,	Dec. 26, 1723
Taylor, John to Mary Easton,	May 10, 1724
✓ Tew, Henry to Margaret Easton,	Oct. 2, 1728
Taylor, Katharine to Robert Sherman,	Dec. 4, 1729
Turner, William to Sarah Smith,	Nov. —, 1730
Tweedy, John to }	July 10, 1732
Tillinghast, Mary }	
Twaity, Elizabeth to John Cook,	Sept. 16, 1734
Tweedy, John to Freelove S. Crawford,	July 28, 1735
Towman, Mary to Thomas Childs,	May 17, 1738
Tiffany, Sarah to Ebenezer Emmons,	July 6, 1738
Thurston, Edward to Elizabeth Nor[ton]?	May 27, 1738
Tellforte, Mary to Richard Hargest,	July 30, 1738
- Tucker, James to Sarah Sheffield,	April 5, 1740
Taylor, Robert to Elizabeth Stanton,	May 27, 1740
Trowbridge, Ebenezer to Mrs. Abigail Wil-	Nov. 13, 1740
son,	
Tripp, Stephen to Alice Manchester,	Sept. —, 1741
Thompson, John to Elizabeth Arnold,	Mch. 26, 1742
Tripp, Sarah to Zebulon Geere,	April 1, 1742
Tewell, Hart to Henry Peckham,	Sept. 27, 1742
Trevett, Eleazer to Mary Church,	Oct. 18, 1742
Tabor, Constant to Elizabeth Howland,	Nov. 3, 1742
Taylor, Robert to Rebecca Coggeshall,	Dec. 30, 1742
Tilley, Ann to George Chaffin,	J— 16, 1743
✓ Turner, Joseph to Abigail Smith,	Aug. 16, 1744
- Tucker, Mary to Joseph Morse,	Dec. 2, 1744
Thorpe, Eunice to ——— Proctor,	May 19, 1745
Townsend, Nathan to Mary Davenport,	July 1, 1745
Thomas, Sarah to	— —, 1746
Townsend, Hannah to John Goddard,	Aug. 7, 1746
Talbey, Joseph to Elizabeth Naps,	May 8, 1747

Talley, Sarah to George Smith,	Aug 13, 1747
Tabor, Constant to Susanna Potter,	Mar. 28, 1748
Tabor, Benedict to Rebecca Gladding,	Aug. 5, 1748
Thomas, Abigail to John Armstrong,	July 13, 1749
Townsend, Susanna, of Job and Rebecca, to Jas. Goddard, of Daniel and Mary,	July 11, 1750
Taylor, Nathaniel to Elizabeth Arnold,	June 7, 1750
Treby, Samuel to Elizabeth Bennett,	Sept. 2, 1750
Thurston, William to Martha Odlin,	Oct. 25, 1750
Tuell, Jerusha to Paul Coffin,	Nov. 15, 1750
Tisdale, Elizabeth to Rev. Benj. Lord; Nor- wich,	Nov. 21, 1750
Tillinghast, Mary to Elias Bryer,	Dec. 6, 1750
Turner, Joseph to Sarah Thurston,	— —, 1751
Tollid, Abigail to Amos Griffith,	June —, 1751
Tripp, Othniel to ———Coggeshall of widow Sarah,	July 9, 1751
Topham, Agnes to Philip Morse,	Nov. 28, 1751
Thomas, Lydia to James Bardin,	Dec. 29, 1751
Tilley, Nathaniel to Susanna Perry,	Jan. 16, 1752
Treby, Mehitable to John Wilkinson,	— —, 1752
Treby, Mehitable to William A. Peck,	Oct. 1, 1752
Trevett, Eleazer to Mary Channing,	— —, 1752
Tillinghast, Thomas to Abigail Hunt,	Feb. 25, 1753
Thurston, Edward to Elizabeth Crocum,	April 8, 1753
Talley, Mary to Nicholas Verrier,	May 27, 1753
Townsend, Job to	{ May 31, 1753
Taylor, Deborah, of Peter & Thankful,	
Topham, Margaret to William Finch,	Nov. 1, 1753
Thomas, Esther to John Gazzia,	Nov. 25, 1753
Thurston, William to Dorothy Carter,	Sept. 4, 1754
Treby, John to Sarah Richardson,	Sept. 5, 1754
Thomas, Mary to Robert Hodson,	Sept. 10, 1754
Tillinghast, Elizabeth to Matthew Cozzens,	Oct. 17, 1754
Tew, George to Bridget Sweet,	Nov. 17, 1754

Taggart, William to Mary Clarke,	Jan. 26, 1755
Thompson, Moses to Susanna Blake,	Mch. 23, 1755
Thomas, John to Susanna Reynolds,	Nov. 18, 1755
Tuell, Katharine to Sherman Clarke,	Jan. 22, 1756
Tillinghast, Martha to James Hawdan,	Aug. 19, 1756
Tribut, Arthur to Ann Morey, North Kingston,	Oct. 10, 1756
Tripp, Joseph to Dorothy Pate,	April 5, 1757
Tayer, Benjamin to Jane Battey,	May 1, 1757
Taggart, Mary to Philip Peckham,	June 1, 1757
Taylor, Rebecca to George Buckmaster,	June 19, 1757
Tyler, Caroline to John Hunt,	Nov. 13, 1757
Topham, Mary to Richard Simpson,	Oct. 14, —
Tew, Elizabeth to James Drew,	Mar. 30, 1759
Tillinghast, Amy to Thomas Eyres,	July 12, 1759
Tilley, William to Elizabeth Rogers,	Oct. 28, 1759
Taylor, Robert, Jr., to Mary Pitman,	Dec. 5, 1759
Tew, Thomas to Ann Clark,	Dec. 6, 1759
Thurston, Rev. Gardner to Mrs. Martha Sanford,	May 25, 1760
Taylor, Katharine to Benjamin Congdon,	Aug. 9, 1760
Thurston, Mehitable to John Calverd,	Aug. 14, 1760
Tillinghast, Avis to James Carpenter,	Sept. 15, 1760
Tripp, Othniel to Sarah Crapon,	Sept. 29, 1760
Thompson, Ann to John Hicks,	Oct. 9, 1760
Tillinghast, Joseph to Mary Cranston,	Oct. 9, 1760
Tomlin, Gideon to Mary Grant,	Feb. 3, 1761
Thurston, Katharine to William Wilson,	Mar. 19, 1761
Talfair, James to Margery Stanton,	April 19, 1761
Tanner, Gideon to Mary Ling,	July 12, 1761
Taylor, Robert, Jr., to Mary Lyon,	Jan. 10, 1762
Tillinghast, Lydia to Wm. Grinnell,	June 17, 1762
Trowbridge, Benjamin }	July 11, 1762
Tamalin, Eunice, }	
Toman, John to Ruth Sisson,	July 21, 1762

Taylor, Sarah to George Hazard,	Jan. 17, 1763
Tillinghast, Pardon to Abigail Rogers,	Feb. 5, 1764
Tripp, Martha to Richard Carr,	May 12, 1764
Thurston, Edward Jr., to Mary Fourtane,	June 17, 1764
Tripp, Benoni to Ruth Senter,	July 26, 1764
Tillinghast, Henry to Rebecca ———,	Aug. 13, 1764
Taylor, Mary to Charles Wigneron,	Nov. 7, 1764
Taylor, James to Mary Wigneron,	Nov. 21, 1764
Thompson, James to Elizabeth Green,	Oct. 2, 1765
Tripp, William to Elizabeth Robinson,	Nov. 21, 1765
Townsend, Thomas to Mary Dyre,	Dec. 8, 1765
Tuel, Benjamin to Dorcas Downer,	May —, 1766
Taylor, Sarah to Joseph Warren,	June —, 1766
Tillinghast, Nicholas P. to Cath'ne Taylor,	Aug. 17, 1766
Treby Wilkins to Honoria Sanford,	Oct. 15, 1766
Thurston, Sarah to William Bell,	Dec. 15, 1766
Tibbetts, Elizabeth to Robert Babcock,	Jan. 8, 1767
Tripp, Mary to Thomas Earl.	May 14, 1767
Thomas, Sarah to Samuel Carr,	Dec. 6, 1767
Thurston, Elizabeth to David Melville, 3d,	Dec. 11, 1768
Tanner, James to Hannah Hazard,	July 7, 1771
Talford, Mrs. Margery to John Northup, North Kingstown,	Nov. 24, 1772
Taggart, Mary to Joseph Allen,	Jan. 21, 1780
Tillinghast, Nicholas P. to Sarah Almy, of Benjamin and Sarah,	May 30, 1782
Thurston, Samuel to Mary Saunders,	Aug. 7, 1783
Townsend, George to }	Dec. 9, 1784
Townsend, Sarah }	
Tewell, Benjamin to Elizabeth Gibbs,	Nov. 6, 1787
Tilley, Thomas to Mary Sinkings,	Sept. 7, 1788
Thurston, Paul, of John, to Sally Hall, of Benjamin,	Jan. 2, 1791
Tillinghast, John, of Pardon, to Mary Ann Sanford, of Joseph,	May 27 1791

Tilley, Dorcas to Clarke Cook,	Dec. 11, 1791
Taylor, Rouse, of Peter and Hannah, to Mary Mitchell, of Jas. and Rhoda,	Aug. 2, 1798
Tilley, Abraham D., of William, to Ruth Tew, of William,	Sept. 3, 1799
Tabor, Phebe, Tiverton, to Simeon Cogge- shall.	Jan. 23, 1800
Thurston, John W. to Mrs. Elizabeth An- thony,	Mar. 24, 1800
Tilley, John Tabor, of William, to Margaret Nicoll, of John,	April 20, 1800
Taylor, Humphrey, of Peter, to Sarah Crandall, of Azariah,	May 3, 1801
Thurston, Sarah Casey to Thos. W. Bliss,	Nov. 13, 1803
Tew, William, Newport, to	} June 1, 1806
Tilley, Ann, of Wm. Portsmouth,	
Tripp, John to Mary Ann Marble,	Nov. 21, 1808
Taylor, Benjamin of James, Salem, to Mary Rodman Richmond, of Gideon,	July 13, 1812
Taylor, Edward Easton to Rebecca Chap- man,	April 14, 1814
Tilley, Thomas R., of Thomas, to Marcy Sweet, of Samuel, Warwick,	Nov. 30, 1817
Tompkins, Frances G. to Samuel H. Jack,	Feb. 13, 1825
Taylor, Eliza to John Clarke,	Sept. 7, 1830
Tilley, Charles N. to Abby H. Chappell,	Nov. 3, 1830
Tilley, George S. to Frances H. Hull,	Oct. 13, 1833
Taylor, Martha S., of Benjamin, to Caleb Albro, Portsmouth,	June 27, 1839
Tripp, Joshua W., Providence, to Anna S. Goodson,	Dec. 9, 1839
Tew, Sarah E., of Josiah, to Silas D. De- blois, of Stephen,	April 2, 1841
Tower, Margaret Lance to James Dana,	Aug. 4, 1841

Thompson, Deborah S., to Elliott Honeywell,	Sept. 19, 1841
Tew, Catharine S. to Robert Goffe,	Dec. 5, 1841
Tilley, Thomas S. to Anna E. Lovie,	July 27, 1842
Turner, Peter, U. S. N., to Sarah S. Jones,	Oct. 12, 1842
Topham, Mary G. to Lewis B. Caswell,	June 27, 1843
Turner, Oliver C. to Sarah D. Read,	July 31, 1843
Tripp, Harriet C. to Wm. Eddy, Bellington, Conn.,	Aug. 8, 1843
Tew, Thomas H. to Laura Wylley, New Shoreham,	Jan. 1, 1844
Turner, Henry E., of James V. and Catharine R., to Anna E. Stevens, of Joseph G. and Sarah D.	July 18, 1844
Tompkins, Henry G. to Abigail Mitchell,	Sept. 9, 1845
Tew, Henrietta M. to John S. Deblois, of John,	Oct. 2, 1845
Thompson, Rosetta A. to Geo. N. Lawton,	Jan. 25, 1846
Theobald, George to Jane Bell,	Sept. 25, 1846
Thurston, Caroline M. to Daniel Atkins, Truro, Mass.,	Mar. 19, 1848
Thompson, Jane to David Wells,	Oct. 17, 1849
Tilley, Elizabeth R., of Geo. to Jas. Hammett, of Charles E.,	Oct. 31, 1849
Thatcher, Eliza T. to Horatio W. Wood, of Middleboro, Mass.	Nov. 13, 1849

(To be continued.)

In 1719 it was ordered by the town of Boston "that the Town Treasurer shall receive and take of constables and other persons, the bills of credit on the colonies of Connecticut, Rhode Island and the Province of New Hampshire, provided they are fit to pass from man to man."

MATERIALS TOWARDS A GENEALOGY OF THE PERRY FAMILY.

THE following matter, relative to the family of Perry, is furnished by persons interested in the name, with a hope of aiding Dr. Hext M. Perry, of Philadelphia, in his efforts to compile an extended genealogy of families bearing the name in this country. Dr. Perry is a son of the Hon. Benjamin F. Perry, who was appointed Provisional Governor of South Carolina by President Johnson. Dr. Perry (whose address is 3501 Hamilton St., Philadelphia) will be glad to correspond with any interested in the work.—Editor.

ITEMS CONTRIBUTED BY DR. HEXT M. PERRY.

Among the early emigrants to Massachusetts there were three, at least, by the name of Perry. They were of Puritan and Quaker stock, and their descendants have spread over various parts of the United States.

1. JOHN PERRY came over with the Rev. John Elliot in 1631, and settled in the town of Roxbury, where he became a member of the Church of the Apostle to the Indians. His son John, born in 1639, removed to Sherborn, and accounts of very many of his descendants may be found in the Morse Genealogy by Rev. Abner Morse; in the Genealogical History of Sherborn and Holliston by the same author; in the Leland Genealogy by Judge Sherman Leland; and in a recently issued brochure by the

fore, it is fair to suppose that his father was one of the other sons of the emigrant. He removed to Wilmington, Del., on reaching manhood, and married in 1738 the daughter of Caleb Pusey, Jr., of Chester Co., Penn., belonging to the same family as the founder of Puseyism. She died Dec. 12, 1772, and was followed by her husband, Aug. 30, 1877.

Edward Perry's name is found in the records of Friends' meeting, at Sandwich, in the year 1672. He was appointed a recorder of deeds in 1674.

Ezra Perry, of Sandwich, married Eliza Purge, Feb. 12, 1652, and had children:

Ezra, born February 11, 1653.

Deborah, born Nov. 28, 1654.

John, born Jan. 11, 1657.

Samuel, born March 15, 1667.

Benjamin, born Jan. 15, 1670.

Remembrance, born Jan. 1, 1676.

Freeman Perry, great grandson of Edward, was born Feb. 2, 1732. His son was Christopher, born Dec. 4, 1761; married Sarah Alexander.

WILL OF EDWARD PERRY, OF SANDWICH, MASS.

Contributed by Mrs. R. H. SMITH, Hartford, Conn.

"SANDWICH, Dec. 29, 1694.

I, Edward Perry, of Sandwich, being sick of body, but of sound mind and disposing memory, praised be God for it, do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following:

FIRST, I commit my soul into the hand of the Lord my Saviour, and my body to be decently buried at Spring Hill burying place, among my friends there, when God shall please to take me home; and for the disposal of my

outward estate, which God hath graciously given me, my mind and will is that it shall be disposed and bestowed in such manner as in this my last will is declared.

IMPRIMIS.—My mind and will is and I do hereby give unto my well beloved wife, Mary, the use and profit of all my housing and land for her comfort during the term of her natural life, and after her decease to be disposed of as followeth (that is to say) my will is that my eldest son, Samuel, shall have my now dwelling house, and all my outhousing, and the land thereunto belonging, bounded southerly by the highway, or country road, and westerly on the way that leads to a place known by the name of the great spring, from said road bounded easterly by John Wing, and northerly by Scoton river, including all the meadow as well as upland within said boundaries, and one lot of land of about nine acres, be it more or less, which is within fence lying on the south side of said highway, or country road, and bounded with the fence that is now about it; this land and meadow, with all the housing thereon, I give as aforesaid to my son Samuel, to have and to hold to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

ITEM.—I give and bequeath unto my son Edward, to have and to hold, to him and his heirs and assigns forever, all the remaining part of the tenement on which I dwell, both upland and marsh, lying on the westerly side of the lands above given to Samuel, and is bounded southerly by the highway or country road, and northerly by Scoton river, and westerly by the land in the occupation of Joseph Hallett, and easterly by the aforesaid way which leads from the country road to the great spring aforesaid, which said way is to be the division between the lands of my two sons aforesaid, and is to be common for the use of both—and the creek that runs from said great spring into Scoton river is to be the division of their marsh, and my

mind is that Edward shall have, as belonging to said tene-ment, all my land on the south side of said highway, except the lot given to Samuel.

ITEM.—I give and bequeath unto my youngest son Benjamin, all my lands, both upland and meadow, lying on Scoton Neck, to have and to hold, to him and his heirs and assigns forever. It is to be understood that all my lands given to my three sons shall be for the use of my said wife during the term of her natural life as abovesaid.

ITEM.—My will is that my two daughters, Peace and Rest, shall have twenty pounds apiece in money, which shall be paid to them by my son Samuel, as a legacy, out of the land given to him, within one year after my wife's decease.

ITEM.—My will is that my daughter Deborah shall have twenty pounds in money paid to her by my son Edward as a legacy, out of the lands given to him, within one year after my wife's decease, and my daughters Peace and Rest shall have, each of them, ten pounds in money.

ITEM.—My mind and will is, that my son Benjamin shall pay in legacies out of the land given to him, thirty pounds in money, within one year after he comes to twenty-one years of age, and to enjoy the land given to him, ten to my daughter Dorchas and ten to my daughter Sarah, and five to my daughter Peace and five to my daughter Rest.

ITEM.—My will is that my daughter Mary shall have five pounds besides what she hath already had, to be paid to her by her mother, my executor hereafter named, in such time and manner as she shall see most fit, and six pounds to my granddaughter Hannah Easton.

ITEM.—I give and bequeath unto my said wife, all my moveable estate whatsoever, for her comfort and support in

her old age, and what she shall not have need to expend, to be disposed of as she shall see cause, she having paid the bequest given to my daughter Mary.

I do nominate and appoint my said well beloved wife, Mary, to be my sole executrix to this my last will and testament.

Signed, sealed, and declared to be my last will and testament, the day and year above written.

EDWARD PERRY, [SEAL.]

In the presence of
Ebenezer Wing,
John Hoxey,
John Otis.

I, the above-mentioned Edward Perry, do desire and appoint Stephen Skeffe and John Otis to be overseers of this my last will as it is above written, so that it may be truly performed."

The above will was proved April 12, 1695.

ITEMS CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D. NEWPORT.

Peace Perry, daughter of Edward, married John Mumford of Newport, Oct. 1699, d. Nov. 9, 1740, aged 69 years.

Rest Perry, daughter of Edward, married Jacob Mott, of Portsmouth, R. I. They had two daughters :

Mary Mott, born April 25, 1708.

Rest Mott, born Nov. 22, 1709.

Rest Mott, wife of Jacob, and daughter of Edward Perry, of Sandwich, died Nov. 29, 1709, aged 34 years.

Mary Mott, daughter of Jacob and Rest (Perry) Mott, married Quaker preacher Nathaniel Greene, of Warwick (Potowome), April 18, 1739, to whom she was second

wife, he having been previously married to Phoebe Greene, by whom he had children, Benjamin and Thomas. By his third wife, Mary Rodman, widow of John, and sister of Gov. John Collins, of Newport, he had no children.

Nathaniel Greene, by his second wife, Mary Mott, had :

1. Jacob, born March 7, 1740.
2. Phebe, born March 20, 1741.
3. Nathaniel, born July 27, 1742.
4. William, born Nov. 1, 1743.
5. Elihu, born Dec. 10, 1746.
6. Christopher, born July 3, 1748.
7. Perry, born Nov 5, 1749.

Nathaniel Greene says, in his Bible record, "My wife Mary died the seventh day of the third month (March), 1753, new style, about 7 or 8 o'clock in the morning, on the fourth day of the week."

The Nathaniel Greene here recorded as having been born on the 27th day of July, 1742, was the celebrated Major General Nathaniel Greene of the Continental Army, and it is a noteworthy circumstance that General Greene and Commodore Oliver H. Perry should approach each other so nearly in consanguinity, and that two names which confer so much lustre on Rhode Island, one in the military, the other in the naval service, should have derived a direct strain of descent from the same source, and that the peaceful and peace-loving Edward Perry.

Others of Mary Mott's numerous descendants are worthy of special mention, as having been prominent in Rhode Island affairs, as Hon. Richard Ward Greene, late Chief Justice of Rhode Island, son of Christopher ; and Hon. Albert C. Greene, late U. S. Senator from Rhode Island, son of Perry, and both grandsons of Mary Mott : also the late Prof. George W. Greene, grandson of Gen. Nathaniel and great-grandson of Mary.

Rest Mott, the second daughter of Jacob and Rest, married Thomas Rider, of John, Newport, August 13, 1729, and had Mary Rider, born April 5, 1730.

Dorcas Perry, of Edward, of Sandwich, born 1661, died Jan. 16, 1746, aged 85 years. She was married to John Easton, of Peter and Anne (Coggeshall) Easton, of Newport, August 23, 1679, and had:

1. Anne. 2. Hannah. 3. Samuel. 4. Mary. 5. Joshua.
6. Peter. 7. John. 8. Patience. 9. James. 10. Edward.
- 11 and 12, Benjamin and Dorcas, twins.

Edward Perry³, of Samuel² of Edward¹, was admitted freeman of colony, of Portsmouth, 1740; was born probably 1693, married ——— Tripp.

His son, Edward⁴ Jr., born 1734, died Jan. 19, 1807, married Lydia Macomber. Banns published 1756, had:

1. Hannah⁵, b. 1757, m. Coggeshall Butts.
2. Joseph⁵.
3. George⁵, b. 1761, m. Abigail Williams.
4. Sarah⁵, m. ——— Devall of Tiverton.
5. James⁵, b. 1766, m. Abigail Coggeshall.
6. John⁵, d. 1817, at City Point, Virginia.
7. William⁵.
8. Elizabeth⁵, d. 1801, m. Jonathan Almy, 1796.

George⁵ Perry and Abigail Williams, had:

1. Elizabeth⁶, b. 1782; unmarried.
2. Mary⁶, b. 1784, m. Cook Wilcox, 2d wife.
3. Eleanor⁶, b. 1787, d. 1792.
4. Frances⁵, b. 1789.
5. Ann⁶, b. 1791, m. Peleg Eldred, Jamestown.
6. Edward⁶, b. 1793, m. Mary Wrightington.
7. George⁶, b. 1795, d. 1823.
8. Eleanor⁶, b. 1798, m. William Price.
9. Hiram⁶, b. 1801, m. Mary Ann Gardner, 1825.
10. William⁶, b. 1806.

RULES AND REGULATIONS IN CASES OF FIRE,
PROVIDENCE, R. I., 1771.

[From printed copy in possession of the Rhode Island Historical
Society.]

At a Town Meeting held at *Providence*, the Seventeenth day of *April*, 1771, the Committee appointed to draw up such RULES and REGULATIONS as are necessary to be observed by the Inhabitants in Cases of FIRE, reported the following, which were unanimously voted and agreed to by the Town, viz:

I. THAT upon the Cry of Fire, every Person take Care, at the same Time, to inform where the Fire is.

II. IF Fire be cried in the Night, let every Family immediately put Candles in their Windows next the street.

III. WHEN Fire is cried, let the Engine Men immediately repair to the respective Engines to which they belong, and let two of them, at least, tarry at the Engine-House, till the Engine be gone, and then take Care that the Pipe, Hose, Buckets, and every Part of the Apparatus, be carried along.

IV. LET six proper Persons be appointed, whose Duty it shall be, upon the Cry of Fire, to repair to the Place

where Fire-Hooks, Ladders, Ropes, &c., are kept, and to take Care that every Part of the Apparatus of that Kind be carried to the Fire.

V. LET every Person, before he runs to a Fire, take Care to put on his Cloths and take his Buckets in his Hand.

VI. WHEN the People are assembled at a Fire let them be as silent as possible, that they may hear the Directions of those whose Right it is to give Orders, and let them be executed with the utmost Alacrity, without Noise or Contradiction.

VII. LET the Presidents, and others who have Right to command at Fires, take great Care to appear calm and firm on those occasions, and to give their Orders and Directions with distinct Clearness and great Authority; and be very careful not to contradict one another.

VIII. AND let none vainly imagine such great Authority is given to the Presidents, Fire-Wards, and others, in the Case of Fire, merely that they may command and domineer over their Neighbours; this is not the Reason of it, but the absolute Necessity of the Case requires it, and the Safety of the whole depend upon it; and therefore it ought to be cheerfully submitted to, and willingly obeyed on these extraordinary Occasions.

IX. THAT the Town shall appoint ten House-Carpenters, whose Business it shall be, to remove or pull down any Houses or Buildings ordered by the Presidents; which Carpenters shall make necessary Rules among themselves,

and oppoint one to be their Chief; all which shall be observed and obeyed in Time of Fire.

X. THAT the Town appoint six or more elderly Men, past hard Labour, at a Fire, whose Business shall be to give Orders for Removing of Goods in Time of Fire, and whither they shall be carried; and every Person may pack up their goods in order to be removed, but none of them shall be carried out (except of Houses actually on fire), but by Order of the said Persons, or some of them, who shall be careful to give their Orders seasonably, so that no Goods be lost that can be removed.

XI. THAT a sufficient Number of these Rules and Regulations be printed, and every House-keeper furnished with one of them.

STEPHEN HOPKINS,	} Committee.
JOSEPH BROWN,	
WILLIAM SMITH,	
BENJAMIN MAN,	

April 17, 1771.

PRINTED BY JOHN CARTER, AT SHAKESPEAR'S HEAD.

In January, 1658, the town of Portsmouth petitioned Newport to assist her in driving the wolves from the island. The record of Portsmouth, Nov. 10, 1663, state that "the Island was to be driven the next fair day on account of the destruction of sheep by wolves and the vermin." Every householder was required to kill twelve black-birds and to bring in their heads or pay a fine of two shillings; and for all above twelve that were killed, he should receive one shilling each.

40.

PERCY, PERCE, PEARCY, PEARCE, PEIRCE, &c.,
IN RHODE ISLAND, 1650-1700.

DURING the latter half of the 17th century, at least four Freemen, heads of families, of the above names, were to be found in the colony of Rhode Island. They were:

- I. HENRY PEARCY, of Portsmouth.
- II. RICHARD PEARCE, of Portsmouth.
- III. JOHN PEARCE (mason) of Portsmouth.
- IV. EPHRAIM PEIRCE, of Warw'ck;

and it is not known that these men were in any way related to each other, although from the sameness of Christian names in the descendants of the last two, they may have had a common ancestor.

I. HENRY PEARCY, as he persisted in having his name spelt, was at Portsmouth as early as 1653, as in that year he bought lands of George Parker. [Portsmouth Records].

February 12, 1654, he bought a house and 12 acres of land of William James. The deed was witnessed by Richard Pearce, which is the earliest record of Richard. It is hardly possible that with the known purchases of property made by Henry Pearcy prior to 1655, he should not have been by that year a free-man of the town and colony, and it is thought that the name "Henrie ———," page 300, Vol. 1, R. I. Colonial Records, should be Henrie Pearcy.

Nov. 2, 1658, he was a member of the General Assembly at Warwick.

June 6, 1659, he was chosen constable for the year, and was also ordered to take up what "lickers" come into town.

June 4, 1660, he was chosen constable for the year.

June 3, 1661, he was chosen constable for the year, and also surveyor "for wine and strong waters."

May 12, 1662, his bill of charges on account of William Barker, deceased, was ordered to be paid, and he was also chosen constable for the year.

Oct. 12, 1664, he was chosen petit juryman.

June 5, 1665, he was chosen constable for the year.

June —, 1666, he was chosen constable for the year.

Between June, 1666, and the spring, probably, of 1667, he moved to New Jersey, to the Monmouth County Settlements, and resided at Portland Point, near what is now the Highlands of Neversink. In December, 1667, at the first General Assembly of the inhabitants of these new settlements, he was elected an official for Portland Point. It is not known that he was ever married, and no records of the kind are to be found at Portsmouth. He may have had a family in New Jersey.

II. RICHARD PEARCE was at Portsmouth as early as 1654, when, as stated above, he was a witness to a deed of 12 acres of land and a house, purchased of William James by Henry Pearcy.

Jan. 14, 1657, he was a witness to a deed.

June 8, 1657, he was chosen surveyor of marks of all "cattell that goe" from this town.

Jan. 11, 1658, he was a witness to a will.

May 18, 1658, he was admitted a freeman of the colony from Portsmouth.

March 16, 1666, he bought 2 acres, 7 rods of land, of Jacob Cole.

— —, 1669, he bought of Joseph Parker 14 acres of land in Portsmouth.

He married, probably, in 1642, Susanna, daughter of George Wright of Newport, who was probably of Salem, 1637, and of Newport, 1648, and who in 1649 stabbed one Walter Lettice, as Roger Williams writes to John Winthrop, Jr.

Richard Pearce is said, by tradition, to have been born in 1615, and his wife Susanna in 1620; also that he had a brother William born in 1613, who settled in Yarmouth, Mass.

His will was dated April 22, 1677, and was proved in Portsmouth, October 28, 1678. In it he states:

"IMPRIMIS: I do will and bequeath unto my eldest son
"Richard Pearce my now dwelling house and land and
"fencings, orchard and swamps, house and outhouses,
"with all appurtenances thereunto belonging. * * *

"My will is to give unto my son, John Pearce, one
"shilling in silver, and unto my son Giles Pearce one shil-
"ling in silver, and unto my son James one shilling in sil-
"ver, and unto my son William one shilling in silver, and
"unto my son George one shilling in silver, and unto my
"son Jeremiah Pearce one shilling in silver, and unto my
"four daughters one shilling apiece in silver, to be paid
"within six months after my decease if demanded by the
"elder of them, and unto the younger when they come to
"full age according to law."

From this will, other Portsmouth records, and the publications of Col. E. W. Peirce, who had very exact information concerning the dates of birth and death of some of his children, the family of Richard Pearce is believed to have been as follows:

1. Richard, Jr., born probably 1643. Freeman of town of Portsmouth, April 28, 1669. Freeman of colony from Portsmouth, May 6, 1673. Was sole executor of his father's will. Sept. 10, 1691, Richard Pearce and Experience, his wife, of Bristol, sold 16 acres of land in Portsmouth to William Barrington for £48. He probably settled in Bristol just after the death of his father.
2. Martha, b. Sept. 13, 1645, died Feb. 4, 1744, aged 98 years, 5 months, 11 days.
3. John, b. Sept. 8, 1647, died in Tiverton, Dec. 5, 1707, aged 60 years, 2 months, 27 days. He was made a freeman of the town of Portsmouth, April 28, 1669, and of the colony from Portsmouth, May 2, 1671. In 1681 he made several purchases of lands in Pocasset, afterwards Tiverton. [State Records.] He probably settled in Pocasset about 1682-3, and was one of the incorporators of Tiverton. 1692 was ensign of militia in Tiverton, and moderator of its town meeting. 1705, married Mary, probably eldest child of Peter and Ann Tallman, of Portsmouth. Grave stone still legible, 188-. April 11, 1689, he sold lands in Pocasset to William Wodell, Jr.
Dec. 11, 1706, John Pearce, of Tiverton, sold lands in Portsmouth to Thomas Durfee.
4. Giles, born probably 1649, married April 13, 1676, Elizabeth Hall, of Portsmouth. Admitted freeman of town of Portsmouth, April 29, 1693, and of the colony, May 6, 1673. Ear-mark recorded in Portsmouth, July 5, 1673. One of the grantees of East Greenwich, May, 1677. February 20, 1678, bought of John and Susanna Tripp, $\frac{1}{4}$ part of a purchase right in Warwick. Moderator of town meeting in East Greenwich, 1690. Town Coun-

cilman of E. Greenwich, 1691. His will was dated November 15, 1698, and proved December 7, 1698, in East Greenwich. His first two children were born in Portsmouth, and his third in East Greenwich, May 29, 1682.

5. Jeremiah, born probably 1651, He may have been made a freeman of Newport, May 4, 1708.
6. Susanna, born Nov. 22, 1652, married Dec. 4, 1673, George Brownell, of Thomas and Ann, of Portsmouth, and died February, 1743, aged 90.
7. Mary, born May 6, 1654, died May 4, 1736, aged 82, m. Thomas Brownell, Jr., of Thomas and Ann, of Portsmouth.
8. James, born prob 1656. May have gone to New Jersey with Henry Pearce, and may have been the James Pearce named in the Freehold Records as a witness in 1676, and possibly the James Peirce who in New Jersey archives is stated, in a letter of May 23, 1683, as having purchased some 500 acres land of John Fenwicke at Cohansey. There was a James Pearce in Little Compton, 1748, who took the oath against bribery and corruption, who must then have been a very old man if the one we are considering.
9. William, born probably 1658. There was a William Pearce in Little Compton, 1748, who then took oath against bribery and corruption, but who may with James, above mentioned, have been a son of George, following.
10. A daughter, born probably 1660. Name not known.
11. George, born July 10, 1662, died Sept. 3, 1752, aged 90 years, 1 month, 23 days. Married April 7, 1687, Alice Hart, of Richard, of Portsmouth, and had

Susanna, b. Aug. 21, 1688, and perhaps others, quite certainly George, Jr. He resided in Little Compton, and in 1696 sold lands to his brother-in-law, Richard Hart. There was a George Pearce and George Pearce, Jr., in Little Compton, 1748, who then took oath against bribery and corruption.

III. JOHN PEARCE [mason]. There is a tradition in this family, that the earliest settler in this country was named John, and that he came over about 1660 from Wales. In the proceedings of the town meeting held in Portsmouth, Jan. 5, 1666, is the following record:

"John Pearce, admitted this day, a free inhabitant of this town." He may have been one of the Baptist congregation of John Myles of Swansea, Mass., who were persecuted from Wales to Rehoboth, 1662-3, and from thence to Swanzey, Plymouth colony, 1666-7. He was born probably in 1618. His trade was that of a mason, but he was not distinguished by that designation until John Pearce, son of Richard, had come of age, about 1663, and there were two of the name of John Pearce, inhabitants of the town.

April 14, 1668, John Pearce [mason] bought a dwelling house and 33 acres of land of Wm. Corry [Corey.]

Sept. 29, 1668, John Pearce [mason] took a lease of William Corey of 68 acres for a period of seven years.

May 4, 1675, John Pearce [mason] was made a freeman of the colony from Portsmouth.

Oct. 31, 1677, John Pearce [mason] was included by the General Assembly in the list of grantees of the lands at East Greenwich.

June 12, 1678, John Pearce [mason] was allowed by the General Assembly to dispose of his East Greenwich rights to Henry Matthewson.

Mch. 16, 1685, John Pearce [mason] and John Pears [probably his eldest son John] drawn in jury of "Tryalls" at Newport.

After John Pearce, son of Richard, went to Pocasset or Tiverton about 1683, John Pearce, [mason] seems in Portsmouth to have been styled John Pearce, senior.

March 5, 1686, John Pearce, senior, a member of a coroner's inquest held at the house of James Sweet, Jr., on Prudence Island.

Feb. 23, 1690-1, Maj. John Greene deeds lands in Natick to "John Pearce [mason], inhabitant in Prudence."

Aug. 23, 1691, John Pearce and Mary, his wife, deed this land to their loving son Daniel.

John Pearce, senior, made his will Sept. 23, 1689, and it was proved in Portsmouth, April 26, 1692. In this will he styles himself John Perce, senior, of Prudence Island, makes his wife Mary sole executrix and residuary legatee after dividing small legacies to his three children, namely: John Pearce, Jr., Daniel Pearce, and Mary Hill, wife of Robert Hill. The widow, Mary Pearce, made her will Sept. 17, 1711, which was proved Oct. 15, 1711, in which she leaves first, "40 shillings to the poor bretheren of the Church of Christ to whom I doe belong." Then she divides the remainder between her three children—John Pearce, Daniel Pearce and Mary Sweet. The children of John Pearce [mason] and Mary, his wife, as far as known, were as follows:

1. John., born probably 1655.
2. Daniel, born probably 1658. Was a freeman of the town of Portsmouth, June 6, 1692. A constable 1694. Deputy, 1698, and in active public employment until 1723, and perhaps 1731. He was married twice; name of first wife not known; m. (2)

Dec. 13, 1703, Elizabeth Tucker of Prudence Island. About 1723 he moved to North Kingstown, and probably died in that town as late as 1744.

3. Mary, born probably 1662, m. (1) Robert Hill, m. (2) ——— Sweet, probably James Sweet, Jr., whose will was proved in Portsmouth, Dec. 13, 1725, and his widow, Mary, appointed executrix.

It is from Daniel, son of John Pearce [mason] that the Hon. Dutee Jerauld Pearce, late of Newport, was descended.

IV. EPHRAIM PEIRCE, of Warwick, came into this colony probably from Weymouth, Mass., and was a son of Michael Pearce of Hingham. He married Hannah Holbrook, daughter of John of Weymouth. May 3, 1681, he was made a freeman of colony from Providence. His will was dated July 18, 1718, and was proved in Warwick, Sept. 28, 1719. Children:

1. Azrikam, born Jan. 4, 1672, who was sole executor of his father's will. He probably settled in Rehoboth before coming to Rhode Island. Had, Samuel, who m. Nov. 26, 1721, Rebecca Budlong of John, and was made a freeman from Warwick, May 6, 1729, also Tabitha, who m. Jan. 8, 1730, John Budlong, perhaps others.
2. Ephraim, Jr., born probably 1674.
3. Michael, born probably 1676.
4. Rachel, born probably 1678, m. ——— Peck.
5. Hannah, born probably 1680, m. ——— Marten.
6. Experience, born probably 1682, m. ——— Wheaton.
7. John, born probably 1684, was perhaps a freeman of the colony from East Greenwich, May 6, 1707.

There is a probability that a nephew of Ephraim Peirce, one CLOTHIER PEIRCE, son of JOHN PEIRCE, of Scituate, Mass., came into the colony before 1700, and had a son, Clothier Peirce, Jr., made a freeman of the colony from Newport, May 4, 1742.

Some of the lists of the grantees of the lands at East Greenwich in 1677, contain one PRESERVED PEARCE, who is also put down as a freeman from Warwick, May 1, 1711.

COL. T. L. CASEY.

CALICO PRINTING.—“About the year 1788, John Fulam worked a stocking-loom in Providence, and in 1794 Messrs. Schaub, Tissot and Dobosque were engaged in printing calicoes; they used cotton cloth imported from the East Indies, and wooden blocks to impart the desired figures and colors. Previous to this, however, by several years, calico printing in the same manner was carried on at East Greenwich; this, it is supposed, was the first calico printing done in America. The Rhode Island Historical Society have, in their cabinet in Providence, some of the first calico printed and some of the blocks first used.”—*Staples' Annals of Providence.*

In 1832 there was no election of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor or Senators for Rhode Island. Elections were successively ordered for May 16, July 18, Aug 28, and Nov. 21, 1832, resulting without choice. At the January session, 1833, the officers who had not been re-elected in 1832 were continued in office until the next session.

The first census of the colony of Rhode Island was taken in October, 1708. Total population, 7,181.

THE RHODE ISLAND BOUNDARY CONTRO- VERSY, 1723.

THE following document, copied from a copy on file in the archives of the Newport Historical Society, is the reply of Rhode Island referred to by Hon. John R. Bartlett in a note following the recorded order of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, passed Nov. 26, 1723 (R. I. Col. Records, Vol. IV, p. 334.) The boundary questions, which were revived from time to time, gave rise to bitter discussion. The note of Mr. Bartlett is not only of sufficient interest to reproduce here, but is a proper introduction to the document in question. He says:

“The boundary dispute between Rhode Island and Connecticut appears to have been a source of annoyance to the home government. The matter was brought before the council, at Whitehall, on the 17th of July, 1723, when several petitions, reports and counter-reports from these colonies were considered. ‘The Lord’s Commissioners of Trade,’ says the order of Council, ‘observing by said reports that the matter in dispute has lasted sixty years, and may, unless the royal authority should interpose, be perpetual, to the great disturbance of the peace of these colonies, and to the utter discouragement of planting and settling the lands in dispute, and that it were to be wished they would both voluntarily submit themselves to His Majesty’s immediate government, as some of the colonies

have done, and that they might be annexed to the province of New Hampshire.'

The reports and petitions referred to were then referred back to the agent of the colony, in order that they might learn of them "whether the said provinces are willing to submit themselves to His Majesty's immediate government, as proposed, as the most effectual means to put an end to dispute between them.' This order of council was transmitted by Richard Partridge, agent for Rhode Island, and by Mr. Dummer, agent for Connecticut, both then in London, to the colonies represented by them. On the 10th February, 1723-4, Mr. Partridge communicated the reply of Rhode Island to the proposal of the council, to be annexed to New Hampshire. He says, 'I find they would by no means part with any of the privileges granted them by their charter, unless it be wrenched from them against their minds, which, it is humbly hoped, may not be done until they have forfeited it. As far as I can learn, it is not only impracticable to join Rhode Island, Connecticut and New Hampshire together, by reason of the distant situation of the governments, but it would be very injurious to our inhabitants, for that many substantial families would be liable to be turned off from their estates and ruined, being our opponents in the present controversy between us, would be much superior in number, and thereby carry what they please against us; and we are fully persuaded would favor a certain company of men of their own sort, who claim, under pretence of an old mortgage from the Indians (fraudulently obtained), great part of our lands in Providence Plantations.' Connecticut also declined the proposal to resign her charter and be annexed to New Hampshire, and expressed an 'earnest desire that they may still enjoy it.' In their reply they exhibited anew the grounds of their claims. The result was, that the subject was subsequently taken up by the King, in

council, and in 1726 the boundary line was adjusted, as will appear by the document of that period." See R. I. Col. Records, Vol. IV., p. 370.

[ENDORSEMENT.]

"The colony's answer to the Lord's Commission'rs of Trade, &c., their propositions about being annexed to New Hampshire and Connecticut under a King's Govern'r. Addressed to Richard Partridge, Agent."

"WORTHY AND ESTEEMED FRIEND:

I have communicated your letter, with the propositions and advice of the Right Honorable, the Lord's Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, &c., to the General Assembly of this, His Majesty's Colony, setting in Newport, the 26th of November, 1723, who requested me, in their name, to return the following memorial and answer to their Lordships.

Viz.: With all due and humble submission, they pray their Lordships will be pleased to consider that their predecessors, with great perrill and charge, transported themselves and ffamilys from their native country of Great Brittain to this, then a wild and howling wilderness (as great part is to this day), inhabited by a salvage and barbarous people, and beasts of pray, wee shall not instance or insist upon the particulars of the great sufferings and cruel hardships they suffered and encountered with after their arrival in the Massachusetts bay before they were compelled to seeke for shelter and relieff among the great body of salvage natives, within the precincts and confines of this colony, who (by the Christian deportment and winning behaviour of our said predecessors), was, by the divine providence of God, become gentle and compassionate, considered their distressed condition, and granted them liberty to erect hutts and dig sellers among them, to shreen and shelter them from the extremity of the weather, and by their Christian demeanour and conversation, as afore-

said, the natives, in a little time, became more familiar, and sold them considerable tracts of land, as the township of Providence, Pawtuxet, Warwick and Misquamacut, alias Westerly, so that, as their number increased, they associated together, purchased Road Island and the rest of the islands in the Narragansett Bay. It will exceed our present purpose to innumerate or particulerize the unaccountable hardships, labour and discouragement they met with from the neighbouring governments; and before they could subdue and cultivate a little land, to raise some corne and keepe a little stock of crétures, to subsist themselves and famelys, but through their great labour, industry and paines, with the blessing of God, they made such improvement in a few years, as incouraged them to petition His Royall Majestie, King Charles the First, for a charter of incorporation, which they obtained from the Earl of Warwicke, &c., with meets, butts and bounds. The King being then imbroiled in the civill wars with his rebellious subjects, the original charter, then granted, you have with you.

Upon the restoration of King Charles the Second of glorious memory, they addressed his said Majestie for a confirmation of their aforesaid charter, the which his said Majestie was graciously pleased to promise should be granted and confirmed to the extent thereof, according to the bounds; att the same time, Mr. Winthrop, agent for Connecticut, addressed his said Majestie for a charter of incorporation for that government, and it was agreed upon by the two agents, viz. : Mr. Winthrop and Mr. John Clarke to take out their charters at one and the same time, so as they might not intrench upon each other's property and jurisdiction, but contrary to this agreement, Mr. Winthrop (unknown to Mr. Clarke), by false insinuations to the Lord Chancellor Hide, gets out Connecticut charter upon his own termes (designing thereby to eclipse

this colony of all the land upon the main land, that was included within our former charter, the greatest part thereof was purchased from the natives by the inhabitants of this colony), and clandestinely gets the said charter to be bounded on the east by the Narragansett River, commonly called the Narragansett Bay. Mr. Clarke, agent for this colony during this private and fraudulent proceeding of Mr. Winthrop, thought himself secure, waiting for said Winthrop's call, pursuant to his agreement, but when he was informed of said Winthrop's clandestine and seditious proceeding, immediately addresses the King for Relief, who out of his princely goodness (having a particular regard for this colony, as he expresses himselfe), orders Connecticut charter to be called in and stopt, till the matter in difference should be determined, to compromise which the agents mutually made choice of several gentlemen to settle that matter, but before they had finished, Mr. Winthrop, by false suggestions and insinuations to the Lord Chancellor (unknown to Mr. Clarke) gets out the Connecticut Charter a second time and privately sends it away, for which fraudulent and contemptuous action he was severely reprimanded by the King, and the Charter threatened to be called back againe; but the arbitrators agreeing, and the agents signing the said agreement of which you have an attested copy. Had Mr. Winthrop been faithful to his word and the promise of a gentleman, and not have proved himselfe false and treacherous, the charters would have been taken out at one and the same time, and bore equal date, and would have prevented that government from disputing the King's prerogative, who, upon the aforesaid agreement, ordered our present charter to be drawn in a most gracious manner, with many great liberties and privileges, as is fully set forth in said charter under the great seal of England, and his

said majesty, to prevent future dispute that might arise between two colonys, as to the uncertainty of the easterly bound of Connecticut charter, about the Narragansett river, commonly called the Narragansett bay, explains and determines (persuant to the agents agreement) which was the Narragansett river mentioned to be the easterly bounds of Connecticut charter. There being no other river called or known by that name till his majesties aforesaid determination, nor is there to this day, nor was Narragansett bay ever called a river but by Connecticut, and some others, who always sought the ruin and destruction of this colony, the bay being of considerable width and such a bay as is presumed was never called a river in any the maps of the world. With humble submission wee conceive it to be a very great presumption in the government of Connecticut to dispute and arraigne the King's prerogative, determined and confirmed under the great seal of England by and with the concurrence and approbation of their agent, and altho Connecticut charter was dated some time before that of this colony, which was clandestinely obtained by sirprise as aforesaid, the grant to this colony by his majesties royall word (as our agent certainly informed) was before that to Connecticut, the matter in difference being which is the Narragansett river, the bounds between the two colonies; whether it be the Narragansett Bay, insinuated by the government of Connecticut to be that river, or that which the King determined, in our royall charter, was the Narragansett river, mentioned as the easterly bounds of Connecticut colony; so that our appeale to his present most gracious majesty King George, was only to pray his royall determination, whether the sacred words of his royall predecessor, under the great seal of England, was not more binding and of greater force than the words of his vassels and subjects, who speakes for their own interest and gaine, and that

wee might be protected against the unjust molestation and intrusion of the government of Connecticut upon our rights and properties which we have possessed upwards of four-score years, and the matter being now before his majestie :

Wee answer to their lordships first proposition about quietting the difference between this government and the government of Connecticut, with humble submission and due regard to their lordships great wisdom wee say wee have no difference with the government of Connecticut, but what his majestys royall word will determine as afore-said, for the observing of which, as dutiful and loyall subjects, shall patiently wait, and doubt not but his princely wisdom will influence him to confirm us in our just rights and propertys in the possession of the grant of his royall predecessor, according to our charter.

To the second proposition insisted upon by their lordships, viz: For the better defence of the country.

. We answer, that His Majesty, it's true, may strengthen us with standing troops, but for any other strength, as we are a frontiere to the ocean, the inlets into our bay are so open and wide, that it is impracticable to fortifie them so as to prevent an enemy from entering into the same, tho' at this time wee are building our fort more regular and defenceable, with stone and lime mortar, for the security of trade and navigation, the colony having already given five thousand pounds towards the carrying on of that worke. The strength and defence of this colony (under the protection of God) consists in our militia, who are trained up and exercised in military discipline, and are obliged continually, as well in peace as in war, to be supplied each man with a good firearm, powder and ball, and they are generally very expert in the use of them, so that, through the blessing of God, wee have not only defended rselves against His Majesty's and the Colony's enemy,

but have very frequently offended them both by land and by sea, and upon any expedition against the King's enemies, have exceeded our cota with the rest of the colonies and provinces.

To the third proposition, that trade may be better secured, &c., wee answer afores'd, that wee are fortifying our harbour more strongly for the security of trade, &c., and to enable our governour to comply with the acts of trade and navigation, the which he is annually sworn to observe, and the which he hath, to the utmost of his power, duly performed, and his sircomstance (considering the constitution of ye government) obligeth him to be more careful and circumspect upon that foot, than any that is distinguished by the name of a King's Governour, for which many reasons could be given, but for brevity's sake shall forbare.

Fourthly, to be annexed to New Hampshiere, besides its being impracticable, wee answere, that our predecesors, through great perrills, labour and Hardships, as is before recited, left us their purchases, labor and improvements, as our birthright, to which, by the favour and clemency of a Most Gracious King, they tacked our present charter full of valuable priviledges, &c., and as they, with great cost and difficulty, obtained and defended the same against their envious and ungratefull neighbors and others, for the good of their offspring and posterity, so wee hold ourselves in duty and conscience, bound to endeavour the preservation of so valuable a blessing, and question not, so long as wee continue dutifull, loyall and obedient subjects to his present Majesty, King George, and his Royall issue, but to be protected in our liberty and propertye, the which, through his princely goodness, he hath so often declared to maintaine, and in a most pathetic manner upon his accession to the throne.

Fifthly, as to our being annexed to the province of

New Hampsheire, under a King's Governour, wee answere as before, that it is impracticable to be annexed to that province, should it be our misfortune to have our charter vacated and taken from us, the great province of the Massachusetts interveaning and lying between this colony and that province, and with humble submission, wee presume that the Governor of this His Majesty's Colony is as much a King's Governor as any governor in America, by virtue of our Royall Charter under the Great Seal of England, and wee esteem him as such during his administration, and he makes the laws of England his rule and government, without it be some perticular laws of the colony which the laws of England could not relieve us in, though not repugnant, and he is under the same restriction and penalty for any misdemeniour or transgression by him committed, as any other of the King's Governors, under his immediate commission, and by an act of Parliament made in the reign of King William ye 3d, as liable to be called home to Great Britaine to answere for the same.

Wee humbly conceive that the vacating and takeing away the Charter of Incorporation granted by the crown (without just cause of forfeiture) was never knowne but in an arbitrary reign, as in that of King James ye 2d, when all corporations and charters were crushed and trampled under foot, the effects of which wee severally felt in that intervaille of Sir Edmond Androses government, whose arbitrary will, with a few of his cretours, was a law, and the King's subjects made vassels and slaves in defiance of magna-charta and the liberty of a British subject, wee would not be thought, by what is before recited, to make any reflection upon his present Majesty's Governor under his immediate commission, they being under the regulation and correction of a most just and gracious Prince, who will not suffer or countenance the violating and infringing on the liberty and prop-

erty of his faithfull and loyal subjects (but as the proverb is, what hath been may bee againe), and our Royall charter and most gracious priuiledges once given up, there is no prospect of obtaining the same againe.

Wee would have presumed so far upon their Lordship's ffavour, to have made some remarks upon the difference wee [are] conscious there is between a Governor under His Majesty's immediate commission and a Charter Governor, but that being already so truly explained by Mr. Dummer in his booke put forth in vindication of Charter Governments, that wee shall not make any further reflections thereon, to which booke wee refer upon that head, and sundry others therein set forth.

Upon the whole wee humbly pray that their Lordships will believe that wee have a tincture of the antient British blood in our vaines, and that wee esteem our liberty and property, granted by our Royall Charter, equal to any corporation in Great Brittain, though not of like vulture, and wee hope our loyalty and conduct for the service and interest of the crown of Great Brittain hath no ways merited the forfeiture of so valuable a blessing, and have ffaith to believe that so long as wee continue faithful, loyal and obedient subjects to his Royall Majestie King George and his illustrious issue, yet wee shall be confirmed and protected in all our rights and properties, though at the same time wee are not ignorant that the enemies to our present constitution take all opportunitys to misrepresent our conduct, wee therefore pray that their Lordships will be pleased to extend their charity so far, as not to give credit to such reports as may be insinuated against us, till wee have had liberty to answer for ourselves, and are lawfully convicted.

And wee hope their Lordships, in their wisdom, upon a further consideration of the aforesaid premises, will be of opinion that it will not be for the interest of Great Brit-

tain, nor for the quietting of our difference, the defence of the country, nor the better security and increase of trade, to vacate and destroy our charter, though it may be of service and interest of some perticular men.

Wee also pray that their Lordships will be pleased to put ye most favourable construction on our plaine and sinceare manner of expressing ourselves, by indeavouring to maintaine and support our just right and propertys, and that they will believe that wee have not done anything in contempt or any ways to slight their Lordships propositions and advice, to which wee do and will always pay our due regards, but wee fear their Lordships have not been rightly and truly informed of the situation of this country, and the disadvantage and prejudice it would be to His Majestie and the interest of this colony to be annexed either to ye province of New Hampshire, or to the colony of Connecticut. The latter (upon such a change) wee have just cause to believe, would invade our property and purchase right, by the superiority of voices, and ruin some hundreds of ffamilys, and the former will impoverish our strength by lightening our purses.

To conclude, wee pray that their Lordships, in their great wisdom, will be pleased to make a more ffavorable report in behalf of this His Majesty's colony, and they will believe that the vacating and takeing away our Royall Charter will not be for the service and interest of His Majestye, and that the continuance thereof, with His Majesty's Royall protection, will, with the blessing of God, make us a happy and ffourishing people, and enable us to be more and more capable to be serviceable to His Majesty's crowne and dignitie with our lives and fortunes. With this view wee shall, as dutifull and loyall subjects, submite ourselves and our just cause now before him, to his princely determination, and doubt not but, through his great wisdom, justice and goodness, to receive his

Royall word in our favour, the which will put a period to the difference now depending, without being put under a King's Governor as their Lordships have been pleased to recommend, and will oblige us the more fervently to pray for their Lordship's health and prosperity, and to subscribe,

Their Lordship's most obedient and obliged humble servants, the Governor and company of His Majesty's English Colony of Road Island and Providence Plantations in New England.

SAM'LL CRANSTON, Governor.

Newport on Road Island, Nov. 26, 1723.

ABSTRACT FROM THE TOWN RECORDS OF BRISTOL, R. I., RELATIVE TO CHIMNEY FIRES.—At a town meeting held at Bristol, R. I., March 13, 1721; it was voted:

"Whereas persons often purposely or negligently suffer their chimnies to be on fire, whereby their houses are in danger of being burnt, for the prevention thereof it is voted, that whoever of the inhabitants of this town living between the two bridges, viz: Walker's Bridge and Bosworth's Bridge (so-called), shall for the future suffer their chimneys to be on fire, so as to blaze out of the top, shall forfeit and pay the sum of five shillings as a fine therefor."

In January, 1658, the town of Portsmouth petitioned Newport to assist her in driving the wolves from the island. The records of Portsmouth, Nov. 10, 1663, state that "the Island was to be driven the next fair day on account of the destruction of sheep by wolves and other vermin." Every householder was required to kill twelve blackbirds, and to bring in their heads, or pay a fine of two shillings; and for all above twelve that were killed, he should receive one shilling each.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

LUCAS-BRENTON-ELLIOT.—The following deposition was produced in the case "Augustus Lucas of Newport, merchant, vs. Jahleel Brenton, of Newport, executor of the will of Jahleel Brenton, of Newport, deceased," in an action of Trespass and exjectment, Supreme Court, Newport Co., 1735: "Elizabeth and Mehitable Fowler declare what we know relating to the parentage of Mrs. Barsheba Lucas, dec., late wife of Mr. Augustus Lucas, of Newport, merchant. We were neighbors to and well acquainted with Rev. Mr. Joseph Elliot, formerly pastor of the church of Christ in the town of Guilford, colony of Conn., and his first wife, who was called Sarah, and reputed to be the daughter of one Mr. Brenton of Taunton, near Rhode Island, and sister of Jahleel Brenton, Esq., late of said Rhode Island, deceased. We did not witness the marriage of said Mr. Elliot with said Sarah, but knew they lived together in said Guilford as husband and wife, for many years, till said Elliot had four daughters born of said Sarah, the youngest of whom was the above-named Barsheba, who was born 14 days before the death of her said mother, which was at about 54 years of age; she was brought up by her father, the said Elliot, and was somewhat lame. We were not witnesses to the marriage of said Lucas and said Barsheba, but were conversant with said Barsheba in Guilford, where she visited 24 or 25 years ago, with her two children, viz.: a son called Agus-

tus Lucas, and a daughter called Barsheba Lucas. She professed herself the wife of said Augustus Lucas, of Newport, and mother of the children. Further, we heard our honored mother, Mary Fowler, deceased, say, she was at the wedding of the abovesaid Mr. Joseph Elliot with the above Sarah Brenton, at her father's house in Taunton. The above named Elizabeth and Mehitable were both aged persons, but of sound mind and memory. Sworn to before me, Dec. 11, 1735. Samuel Hill, J. P."

The above-mentioned Augustus Lucas died Oct. 8, 1737, aged 69 years. Bathsheba, his wife, died June 2, 1714, aged 31 years. Both are buried in the common cemetery at Newport, R. I.

H. H. SWINBURNE.

DEED—JAMES BROWN, JR., AND JOHN BROWN, BOTH OF NEWPORT, R. I., TO JOHN MASON, OF NEW LONDON, CONN., MARCH 13, 1734.—James Brown, Jr., of Newport, R. I., mariner, and Ann, his wife, and John Brown, of Newport, R. I., distiller, and Dorothy, his wife, in consideration of the sum of 400 pounds, convey to John Mason of New London, Conn., yeoman, and Ann, his wife, a certain mesuage or tenement and the tract or parcells of land, situate, lying and being in Newport, aforesaid. The one of them is bounded *Northerly*, partly upon land of John Vaughan, and partly upon land of Joseph Whipple; *Easterly* upon land of Joseph Card; *Southerly* upon land of Elisha Card; and *Westerly* upon the main road called Moon's lane, containing by estimate seventy (70) acres; and ye other of them is bounded *Northerly* on Stephen Brayton's land; *Easterly* on the main road called Moone's lane; *Southerly* and *Westerly* on land of Samuel Helmes, containing by estimation two acres." Signed by James Brown, Ann Brown, John Brown and Dorothy Brown. Witnessed by Samuel Vernon and James Fox. Dated March 13, 1734.

History reveals to us the fact that two of the daughters of Governor Peleg Sanford of Newport, R. I., viz.: Ann and Elizabeth Sanford, married two of the sons of Rev. James Noyes, of Stonington, Conn., viz.: Dr. James Noyes and Thomas Noyes. Dr. Noyes settled at Muxgetah Neck, R. I., and Thomas remained on his father's farm in Stonington, Conn. Dr. Noyes married Ann Sanford, and Thomas Noyes married Elizabeth Sanford.

Ann Noyes, eldest daughter of Dr. James Noyes, married James Brown, Jr., and a younger daughter, Dorothy, married John Brown, of Newport, and are the grantors in the foregoing deed.

Dr. James Noyes died in 1718, and his widow, Ann, married for her second husband, Capt. John Mason, July 15, 1719, who removed to New London (now Montville), when he was employed as a teacher to the Mohegan Indians. "He died Dec. 1736, at London, where he had gone with Mahomet, grandson of Oweneco, to obtain recognition by the crown of the right of Mahomet to the Sachemship of the Mohegans."

Capt. Mason and Ann, his wife, are the grantees in the above deed, and appear to have purchased their daughter's interest in the real estate described therein.

Mr. John Brown and wife, Dorothy, came to Stonington to reside, and reared a large and respectable family of children.

Where James Brown, Jr., and wife went to seek their fortune, we do not know, nor do we know the relationship between James and John or their ancestry. Will some kind friend inform us.

RICHARD A. WHEELER.

Stonington, Conn., May 7, 1884.

CODDINGTON-NICKOLS-COGGESHALL.—The facts needed to compile a genealogy must, of necessity, come from

ancient records, private manuscripts, moss-covered tombstones, family traditions and the recollections of the aged. A great amount of labor and time is expended, and often months of patient toil fails to bring out a single fact. The ancient cemeteries are valuable fields for the genealogist. In the old cemetery at Newport, R. I., are buried many of the early settlers of the colony, and on the tombstones are recorded many facts connected with their early history. Several of them give facts which would require much time and labor to collect from other sources.

Near the centre of this old cemetery is the tomb of a daughter of Gabriel Bernon. The inscription on the stone is as follows:

This stone
[From flattery pure]
is in remembrance of
the piety, virtue &
good conduct of
Jane, daughter of
Gabriel Bernon, & second
wife of William Coddington,
Esqr., who was born May
15th, 1696, married Oct. 11,
1722, & died June 18,
1752.

Not far from the above stone is one erected to the memory of Kendall Nickols, with the following inscription:

Here lieth the Body
of
Kendall Nickols,
Esq.,
Who was born at
Reading, July 18, 1686,
Settled in Newport
1710, died Sept. 18, 1767,
Ætat 82.

In another part of the ground another stone bears the following inscription :

Here lieth interred the
Body of Philenah, the Wife of
James Martin, who was ye daughter
of John Townsend of Oyster Bay
on Long Island, Esq., & Rebecca
his wife, & formerly ye wife of
William Coggeshall, by whom
she has left surviving, one son
& two daughters, & departed this
life on Friday ye 8th of Jan.
1730-1 in ye 32d year of her age.

There are many other stones in this old cemetery, the inscriptions on which are of great value to genealogists, and should be copied in full and published. It is the intention of the Newport Historical Publishing Co. to have faithful copies made, and, if sufficient subscribers are obtained, to publish the whole in a neat form. The undersigned would respectfully solicit correspondence on this subject.

Newport, R. I.

R. H. TILLEY.

ARNOLD.—Thomas Arnold, Sr., died in Providence, R. I., September, 1764, and an agreement was made between his widow Phebe (daughter of George Parkhurst) and his children, dated 1685, June 29. He died intestate but "by word of mouth leaving his mind with his wife," and after some years the agreement was made as stated. The children named were Richard, Thomas, John, Eleazer and Elizabeth Comstock, wife of Samuel Comstock. Thomas Arnold, Jr., reached manhood and took a prominent place in the community in which he lived, and yet he seems to have been strangely overlooked in published accounts of the family.

In 1676, 80, 83, 84, 85, he was a member of the Town Council of Providence,—1678, 82, 83, 84, 91, he was a deputy. In June 29, 1685, he signed an agreement with the other heirs of Thomas Arnold, deceased. September 1, 1687, he was taxed 2s. 4d. Jan. 5, 1693, he sold to Wm. Turpin 5 acres of land with mansion house, etc., for £61. It would be interesting to know something further of Thomas Arnold, Jr.

Providence, R. I., May 14, 1884.

J. O. AUSTIN.

MEMBERS OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS FROM RHODE ISLAND.

Jonathan Arnold.....	1782 to 1784
Peleg Arnold.....	1787 to 1789
John Collins.....	1778 to 1783
Ezekiel Cornell.....	1780 to 1783
William Ellery.....	1776 to 1781—1783 to 1785
Jonathan J. Hazard.....	1787 to 1789
Stephen Hopkins.....	1774 to 1780
David Howell.....	1782 to 1785
James Manning.....	1785 to 1786
Henry Marchant.....	1777 to 1780—1783 to 1784
Nathan Miller.....	1785 to 1786
Daniel Mowry.....	1780 to 1782
James M. Varnum.....	1780 to 1782—1786 to 1787
Samuel Ward*.....	1774 to 1776
John Gardner.....	1783 to 1789
William Bradford†.....	October 1776
John Brown†.....	1784 and 1785
George Champlin†.....	1785 and 1786
Paul Mumford†.....	1785
Peter Phillips†.....	1785
Sylvester Gardner†.....	1787
Thomas Holden†.....	1788 and 1789

*Died Philadelphia, March 25, 1776.

†Duly elected, but their names are not in the Journal of Congress.

OLD SEALS.

IN this description of impressions in wax of seals found on old letters, dating from 1675 to 1783, the intention and hope is that some genealogist may find either by the Arms described, or by the names, a clue to some missing link in the line he may be tracing. With the exception of a few cases, it cannot be certain that the letter-writers sealed with their own private signets. The seal that was the most handy at the moment was often used. I have seen a whimsical illustration of this, where on a legal document, Daniel Abbot, Wm. Hopkins, Jas. Brown, and Geo. Taylor, Justices of the Peace of the city of Providence, facetiously affix to their signatures, and stamp with a small seal, evidently an antique intaglio, like many to be seen in the Secret Cabinet of Naples, resembling the designs of Aretino. These seals belong to citizens of Newport, and to merchants doing business with them. It would be too long a task to relate who were these men, but nearly all were well known persons in the commercial history of America. For convenience they are arranged according to date.

The first is dated Newport, 1675, used by Ebenezer Moone—Per pale indented Argent and Azure. Crest, three ostrich feathers on a helmet.

Then comes Thomas Ward, of Newport, 1675, who seals with T. W.

Phillipp Wharton and Nath'l Briggs, 1684, a chevron between three hunting-horns.

Thomas Willett, Newport, 1685, shows a chevron between three hunting-horns.

John Payne, Newport, 1689, seals with an L run through a small O, a border of four stars—a merchant's mark.

The seal of John Greene, of Green-end, Newport, 1710, is parted per pale, and a chevron between three escallops.

Richard Updike writes from North Kingstown, R. I., June, 1732. His shield bears a chevron between three foxes' heads affrontee.

Thomas Bayeux, of New York, 1743, used a monogram with an oval shield, surmounted by a crown for a crest.

William Jevon, of London, 1743, used a saltire, accompanied by two palm branches; of Staffordshire, England.

Thomas Plumstead & Son, of London, 1743 and 1748, bore ermine three chevrons sable; of Norfolk, England.

John Fayerweather Roche, of Puerto Bello, 1743. On his seal is cut a double-towered gate, into which sails a vessel. Inscription—"Porto Bello."

Capt. Robert Morris, brother of Abraham, of Cork, Ireland, writes from New Providence, 1744. Arms: A chevron between nine—?

Stephen Greenleaf, of Boston, 1745—a chevron between three leaves. Crest, a bird.

Henry Darrall, of Boston, 1745 and 1751, bore in a lazenge, a lion rampant. He died March 20, 1752. Ten of the name in England bore a lion.

Thomas and Adrian Hope, of Amsterdam, 1745. Azure, a chevron between three besants. Crest; over a helmet, a besant. The same firm, in 1746, carried a helmet alone. These world renowned merchants use the same Arms as seven of the name in Scotland.

Ellis Huske, of Boston, 1748, Deputy Postmaster. Per pale, the sun, and three boarsheads. Crest: a grove of five trees.

Abraham Morris, brother of Robert, of Cork, Ireland, 1749, bore a chevron Or, between three stars. Crest, a lion passant.

Mathias Jones, Nevis, West Indies, 1748. Per pale, a chevron between three mullets.

Walter Pringle, St. Christopher, West Indies, 1751. A monogram—W. P.

Elias Bland, of London, 1751, and of York're, Argent on a bend Sable three pheons of the Field. Crest: out of a ducal coronet Or, a lion's head Proper. Died in New York, 1780.

Edward and Joseph Robarts, London, 1752. A lion rampant. Crest: a stag's head.

Samuel and Thomas Smith, Philadelphia, 1752, a lion rampant. In 1753, two birds under a crown.

Charles Apthorp & Son, Boston, 1753. Oval shield: per pale nebulee Argent and Azure, two mullets counter-changed. Crest: a mullet pierced Argent. Motto: *Nemo Nisi Christus*.

Willis and Panton, Leghorn, 1754, used a merchant's mark, W. P., with the sign of the cross and a figure 4.

Nathaniel Booth, Antigua, 1755. Three boars' heads and a bordure engrailed. Crest: a lion passant. From Cheshire, England.

Jacob Bosanquet, London and Hamburg, 1756. Shield parted per pale. Dexter side, per fess Gules three mullets; in base a tree. Sinister side, three bars.

Austin & Laurens, Charles Town, South Carolina, 1756. Sable three birds soaring. Crest: two arms tenant a wreath of laurels?

Peter Dordin, Savannah, Ga., 1756. A ship rudely cut. A noted sea captain, who sailed from Newport.

Robert Lane, Cork, 1756. A chevron Sable between three mullets. Crest: on a fillet a lion passant tenant a mullet.

Juan Antonio de Franchi y Ponte. Pontonatava, Teneriffe, 1765,—Three crows, on a chief Gules, a cross. Crest: a crown.

Thomas Horne and Co., Lisbon, 1766, bore the same as Horne in London. Argent, on a chevron Gules three mullets of the first, accompanied by three bugle-horns Sable. Crest: a horse's head and neck. The same firm, 1768, used two oval shields conjoined: 1st, a dolphin embowed; on a chief two saltires; 2d, quarterly, 1 and 4, a cross of Jerusalem: 2 and 3, blank. Crest: an anchor and dolphin.

David & Kenyon, Liverpool, 1766. Sable, a chevron Or between three crosses flory Argent. Crest: on a fillet a lion sejant, the dexter claw resting on a cross crosslet.

Alexander Willock, Antigua, 1766. An emblematic seal. A swan najaant, and sun in sinister Canton.

Richard Adams and William Griffin, Richmond Hill, Virginia, 1770. On a cross seven cross crosslets. Crest: a bird's leg erased erect.

Col. John Thornton, Fredericksburg, Va., 1771. A monogram.

William Kennedy, Surinam, 1771. Argent a chevron Gules between three cross crosslets fitchee Sable. Motto: God defend. Seven other Kennedys of Scotland bear the same.

John Boyleston, London, July, 1772. A chevron between three birds. Crest: on a coronet, a wyvern's claw erect.

John Dupuy, Mole St. Nicholas, W. Indies, 1773. Ari-on, with harp, on a dolphin.

Thomas and Samuel Freebody, Newport, 1773. A carpenter's plane under an open compass. This, once flourishing family, is now extinct; it bore Argent a chevron

between three human hearts Gules. Crest: on a fillet, a dagger erect.

Frebody, of East Grimstead, Sussex, England, bore Gules a chevron Argent between three human hearts Or. Crest: a leopard sejant regardant Argent.

Nicholas Roosevelt, New York, 1774, sealed with a Bust of a Moorish King crowned.

Scott and Frazer, Gothenburg, 1774. An oval seal with S. & F.

Marcoux, of Quebec, 1774. On an oval shield a pelican vulning itself. Supporters: two wild men upholding a crown.

Hayley & Hopkins, London, 1744. A crane. George Hayley, a merchant and alderman of London, married a sister of the celebrated political character, John Wilkes. After Hayley's death, his widow, styled Madame Hayley, purchased the frigate Delaware, recently taken from the Americans, and fitting her up, sailed in her with a considerable retinue, and landed in Boston, and July 31, 1784, arrived in Newport. Her object was the collection of large debts due by the merchants of New England. She married one of her suite, a young man named Patrick Jeffery, but soon after separated from him and returned to England.

George Ewing, Boston, 1775. Three thistles. Crest: an arm tenant a thistle. Motto: *Pro Deo pro Regis et Patria.*

John Bours, Newport, 1783. Three horses' heads erased.

William Vernon, Newport, 1783. W. V. a monogram.

Edward Vernon. Monogram of E. V. Crest: on a fillet a demi-man tenant, a sickle and a garb of wheat.

Deblois, Newport, 1784—assumed the arms in full of the long extinct historical family of Chatillon in France.

J. E. MAURAN.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

NOTES.

WM. VERNON TO RICHARD DRAPER, 1754.—Below we give the draft of a letter written in 1754, by Wm. Vernon to Richard Draper, and the latter's reply thereto. A note relative to the subject of this correspondence, appeared in No. 2 of Vol. 4 of the Newport Historical Magazine, page 124.

T. V.

"Sir: Your proposals for Print'g a Vo. of Sermons by Jonathan Mayhew, D. D., accidentally falling into my hands, and no person appearing to take in subscribers, least the work should fall thro', I have taken some pains to collect subscribers for thirty-two books, wh. (if ye work goes on) desire you will forward to some person here to be delivered to ye Respective persons. If you have no Friend in this place, I will Take ye Trouble myself rather than the Works of ye Author should not be made Public, but chuse to be excused if you can find a Friend to take ye office. I have only had ye Proposals two days; its my opinion if some one had them that had more time to spare, many more might be added. I shall esteem it a favor if you'll collect Those sermons already published by the Rev. Author, handsomely bind them in a Vol. and send me with ye other Two books I have subscribed for, wh. will oblige

Yr H'mble Sev't,

WM. VERNON."

Boston, May 13, 1754.

"Mr. William Vernon, Sr. : I am under great obligations to you for the Trouble you have taken in getting the subscriptions you sent last Post for Dr. Mayhew's Sermons. I had sent printed Proposals to Mr. J. Franklin, Printer at Newport, but he inform'd me he could not get one Person to subscribe. If you think it proper to get them of him, or recommend any Gentleman that is desirous of subscribing to him, it would be best to have it done as soon as possible, as I shall want to know the whole Number before the Work is put into the Press, which will be directly after

Election here, if not before. I shall observe the Directions in your Letter. I am, Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

RICHARD DRAPER."

LONGEVITY.—In the Newport Herald of Dec. 24, 1789, I find the following item: "In South Kingstown were born 20 children to one man, by two wives, 16 of whom survived 70 years, 6 of them were about a month since, and probably are now living, whose ages together, by the best accounts, exceed 520, the oldest of them (who hath a child living by a third wife of 5 or 6 years of age) is in the 97th year, and the youngest in the 77th." It would be of interest to many to know something more of the above family. Perhaps our friends in South Kingstown may give us some facts about them.

Providence, R. I., May 19, 1884.

X. Y. Z.

WONDERFUL FREAKS OF LIGHTNING.—I have an abstract from the Newport Herald of May 13, 1790, giving the following account of the wonderful effects of lightning, as exhibited during the severe storm of May 6, 1790, in Newport, R. I. The house mentioned was built by Mr. Robert Taylor, father of Joseph, and was situated on Dixon street, near what is now Bellevue avenue.

R. H. T.

"A very severe flash of lightning, attended with a tremendous clap of thunder, on Thursday morning last, struck one of the chimnies of a house inhabited by Mr. Joseph Taylor, standing by itself south-easterly, at about half a mile distance from the compact part of the town. The top with the partitions in the chimney, was beat into the body and fell to the lower floor. Mr Taylor's wife was sitting near the hearth, with a child in her lap, and a girl just by her, with another child in hers. One of Mrs. Taylor's shoes was torn in pieces (she had no buckles on them) off her foot, which was so burnt as to be blistered, the lightning having apparently passed through the heel, a hole being made therein about as large as might be pierced with a double-ten gimblet. The girl and children were not injured in the least. Mr. Taylor himself, who was sitting near the window, had both his shoes also torn, so that the upper leather was separated from the soles, and one of

his buckles slightly melted. A table in the room was overturned and a candlestand had its legs broken. Two large holes were made through the floor into the cellar, and two glass windows in the room, together with the sashes, were stove to pieces and carried to a considerable distance from the house. There was a small iron chain hanging in the chimney within about six inches of the hearth. Quere: how can it be accounted for that the shoes of both Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, who were sitting at a considerable distance from each other, should be taken off, and no other injury done to them but slightly scorching one of her feet? A hen sitting on her nest in a closet near the chimney was killed, and a number of eggs under her broke to pieces and scattered about."

THE TOMBSTONE OF JOSEPH WISEMAN.—In the October, 1883, number of the NEWPORT HISTORICAL MAGAZINE is a copy of the inscription on the tombstone of Joseph Wiseman, Vice Council of his Catholic Majesty, resident in Newport, Rhode Island. I have in my possession the letter written by Catharine Wiseman, widow of Joseph, dated Philadelphia, April 30, 1807, and directed to Thomas Hornsby, Esq., of Newport, R. I., in which she informs Mr. Hornsby that she has had a tombstone cut in Philadelphia, and directed that it be sent to him via New York, and requesting him to have the same placed over the grave of her husband. It would be interesting to know where many of the large fine stones that are in our common cemetery were cut, as it is known that many of them were cut in New York, Philadelphia and other places, and a large number were brought from England and Scotland at a great expense.

Newport, R. I., May 10, 1884.

GEORGE RICHARDSON.

ENCOURAGEMENT TO ENLIST.—The following item taken from the town records of Westerly, R. I., does not correspond with the custom of to-day.

Westerly, R. I.

B. T.

July 7, 1780, the town of Westerly, R. I., voted "Three gallons of rum to treat the soldiers enlisted and to encourage those that have a mind to enlist"

A MUSTER ROLL OF 1779.—I send you a muster-roll of 1779, which may interest some of your readers. H. T. DROWNE.

Muster-Roll of the Field, Commissioned and Staff Officers in the First Battallon of Rhode Island forces in the service of the United States, commanded by Col. Christopher Greene. For March, 1779:

APPOINTED.	NAMES	RANK.	REMARKS.
Jan 1, 1777.	Christopher Greene.	Colonel.	Coma'dt Western Shore.
do.	Samuel Ward.	Major.	
June 1, 1778.	Ebenezer Flagg.	Paymaster.	
Jan. —, 1777.	John Holden.	Adjutant.	
Mch. 15, 1777.	John Cook.	Qr Master.	
May.	Peter Turner.	Surgeon.	
	John Parish.	Su n Mate.	
	FIRST COMPANY.		
January 1.	Ebenezer Flagg.	Capt.	On com'd as Paymaster.
February 11.	Daniel Pierce,	Lieut.	
do.	Zephaniah Brown.	Lieut.	
do.	Charles Pierce.	Ens'n.	
	SECOND COMPANY.		
January 1.	Elijah Lewis.	Capt.	On com'd as Adjutant.
do.	John Holden	Lieut.	
February 19.	Elias Thompson.	Lieut.	
	THIRD COMPANY.		
January 1.	Thomas Cole.	Capt.	Discharged 24th.
February 19.	David Johnston.	Lieut.	
	Robert Rogers.	Lieut.	
	FOURTH COMPANY		
January 1	John L. Dexter.	Capt.	On com'd Ast. Adj. Gen Grand Army.
do.	Edward Slocum.	Lieut,	
	Joseph Cornell.	Ensign.	
	FIFTH COMPANY.		
January 1.	Thomas Arnold.	Capt.	Lost leg in service. Sick Absent at Warwick.
February 19.	Joseph Arnold.	Lieut.	
March 15.	Enoch Stanton.	Lieut.	
	John Cook.	Ensign	

GREENWICH, 1st April, 1779.—Mustered then the Field, Staff and Command Officers of Col. C. Green's Battalion as specified in the above Roll. Fran's Green, Commission Muster

SOME ABSTRACTS FROM THE BOSTON GAZETTE AND NEWS LETTER, 1763.—I send you some abstracts from the Boston Gazette and of the News Letter of 1763, which may be of sufficient interest to publish in your magazine.

Washington, D. C.

GEORGE W. CHASE.

The Boston News Letter of Jan. 6, 1763, has the following Newport, R. I., item:

"Newport, Dec. 27, 1762. Last Wednesday arrived here in 68 days from Cork, the sloop 'Fair Lady,' Oliver Champlin late master, who died 13 days after he came out."

The Boston Gazette of Sept 12, 1763, has the following:

"Newport, Sept. 5, 1763. By a gentleman who arrived here a few days ago from the coast of Africa, we are informed of the arrival of captains Morris, Ferguson and Wickham, belonging to Newport, who write very discouraging accounts of the trade upon the coast, and that upwards of 200 gallons of neat rum had been given per head for slaves, and scarcely to be got at any rate for that commodity. This must be felt by this poor and distressed government, the inhabitants whereof being at this time very large adventurers in that trade, having sent and about sending, upwards of 20 sail of vessels computed to carry, in the whole, about nine thousand hogsheads of rum, a quantity much too large for the places on the coast where that commodity has generally been vended. We hear many vessels are also gone and going from the neighboring governments, likewise from Barbadoes, from which place a large cargo of rum had arrived before our informant left the coast, of which they gave 270 gallons for a prime slave."

PHYSICIANS OF NEWPORT, 1737.—I find the following names of physicians on a coroner's inquest held in Newport in 1737.

H. H. S.

Clark Rodman, Henry Hooper, Robert Wignerou Oliver Arnold, James Robinson and John Brett.

QUERIES.

1.—Job Taylor and Sarah Munro, both of Westerly, were married in that town Nov. 18, 1742. Information is desired concerning the parentage of either. There are reasons for thinking that

he above Job may have been a relative of Mary Taylor, born 23d of 9th mo., 1703, daughter of Robert and Deborah Taylor of Newport, who married, first, Joseph Hoxsie, of Charlestown, and, second, Nov. 15, 1739, James Congdon, then of Providence. The said Robert Taylor, however, had no son Job. It is possible that he had a grandson of the name. The above Job became a very prominent citizen of Charlestown and has numerous descendants in Rhode Island, Connecticut and New York.

Fitchburg, Mass.

RAY GREENE HULING.

2—I would like to know if there is a copy extant of Dr. John Clarke's will, who died in 1676; and if so, where a copy could be found; also in what way he was connected with Sarah, Margaret and Mary Fiske, daughters of John Fiske, whose wife was Sarah Wyeth, daughter of Nicholas Wyeth of Cambridge, who at the age of 18, received from Philip Smith, surviving executor of their uncle, John Clarke, late of Newport, deceased, legacies out of land on the island of Conanicut, June 2, 1684. George and Martha (Fiske) Adams received a similar legacy of £3.14s This is found in Bond's Genealogies of Watertown. An answer through the columns of the Rhode Island Historical Magazine will oblige.

M. P.

[The October number of the Rhode Island Historical Magazine will contain a copy of Dr. Clarke's will.—Editor.]

3—Can any of the readers of this Magazine inform me of the location of the "Anaquacut farm (so-called) in Tiveton, which was sett off to the officers and soldiers of the Lake Continental Battalion, commanded by Col. Angell." (See Col. Records, Vol. X, p. 437). Some account of this farm would be of interest to many.

T.

4—In the old burying ground at Newport, at the northern end, on the eastern side of Thames street, is a gravestone, erected about 1850, which bears the following inscription:

' Here lyeth ye body of | Thomas Sears, | son of Lieut. Syllas Sears, | of Yarmouth, P. C. | and grandson of Richard | the Pilgrim. | Born in 1664, and died | Aug. 16, 1707, | aged 43 years. | "

"Beneath this stone, the empty casket lies,
The polished jewel brightens in the skies."

This stone is surmounted by a coat of arms, assumed by a branch of the Sears family, at about the same period, i. e. 1850, and 143 years after the date of Thomas Sears' death.

Silas Sears died in Yarmouth, Jan. 13, 1697-8, and letters of administration were granted to his wife Anna.

The "settlement of his estate mentions seven children, but omits Thomas, said to have died 10 years later in Newport.

There are two other stones near by, bearing the following inscriptions, viz:

"George Sears, Esq. (grandson of Thomas), born 1735, and died 1801, ae. 66 yrs. Common Council, 1784."

"Abigail, his wife, born 1737, died 1821, ae. 84 yrs."

"Ruth Sears, wife of Joseph Rogers, Esquire, and daughter of George Sears, born 1770, and died 1802, ae. 32 yrs."

"George Sears, of Baltimore, son of George Sears, born 1765, died Sept. 17, 1800. ae. 35 yrs."

Any particulars in regard to Thomas Sears, his wife and children, dates of birth, marriage, and death, are wanted; also names of parents, and birthplace of George Sears, Senior, for the "Sears Genealogy" now being compiled.

Newton, Mass.

SAMUEL P. MAY.

5.—Can any one furnish me with the family records of James Burdick, whose wife was Catherine Vars, of Westerly, R. I. They had six sons and two daughters. They were married about 1760. It is understood that some of their descendants are now living in Newport, R. I.

Coventry Centre, R. I.

N. B. VARS.

6.—Information is desired of the family of William Gardner who died in 1732; he was commonly called "wicked William."

Gardiner, Me.

R. J. WHITE.

7.—Can some of your correspondents furnish information concerning George A. Gray, who once owned a farm near Newport, called Strauraer.

Newport, R. I., June 1, 1884.

M.

EDITORIAL.

OUR NEW NAME.—With this number we issue our Magazine under the name of the RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, with the entire State for our field of research. It is our intention to publish abstracts from the records of the various towns in the State, together with Historical Sketches, Biographical Notices, Genealogical Notes, and to republish such articles of interest as have been published and are now out of print, relating to the history of Rhode Island. With this end in view we ask for the assistance of all interested in the collection of such matter as will be worthy of preservation in this form.

We have in manuscript, articles on the Coggeshall and Waterman families; abstracts from the town records of Portsmouth, Jamestown and Newport; also Rev. Gardner Thurston's record of marriages, Newport, 1759-1800. This record of Rev. Gardner Thurston is a valuable one, he having married from June 1, 1759, to Aug. 12, 1800, eleven hundred and five (1105) couple. In addition to the above named we expect to have articles from several of our regular contributors, all of which will appear in the present volume of our Magazine.

It will be noticed that we have increased the number of pages to eighty, and if our circulation increases, it is our intention to again add to the number of pages, and to illustrate the important articles as they appear.

We desire to return our thanks to all who have contributed to our pages and who have aided us in other ways, and would respectfully ask for the continuance of their favors.

WANTS OF THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—This society, in their printed proceedings for 1883-4, gave a list of wants, to which we would call the attention of our readers. We understand that there have been many inquiries for old ballads, patriotic and humorous, of which the following are specimens:

"Ye Parliament of England,
And Lords and Commons too,
You'd better see what you're about
And what you mean to do."

"Perry's Victory," "Brave General Barton," &c., &c., &c., &c.

The commendable efforts of the Rhode Island Veteran Citizens Historical Society to secure the requisite funds for the erection of

a memorial to the late Oliver Shaw, have called forth a cordial response from Mr. Shaw's surviving pupils and friends in all parts of our country. A copy of the life of this distinguished musician and excellent man is desired for the library of the State Historical Society.

THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—At a recent meeting of the Newport Historical Society it was voted to purchase the meeting house belonging to the Seventh Day Baptists on Barney street, Newport, and Messrs. James M. K. Southwick and George W. Carr were appointed a committee to secure the necessary funds. We hope the friends (and we believe that the society will, by this move, make many new ones) will respond cheerfully and liberally.

THE COGGESHALL FAMILY REUNION.—As is well known, John Coggeshall, with his family (from whom all American Coggeshall's are descended) came to this country September, 1632. He first settled in Boston, where he took quite an active interest in the management of the affairs of both Church and State, afterwards removing to the Island of Aquidneck, where he assisted in founding the present City of Newport. In May, 1647, he was elected the first President of the Colony, dying the same year, while in office.

As the coming September is the anniversary of his landing, it is proposed to hold at Newport, R. I., on the 9th and 10th of that month, a re-union of his descendants. The occasion will not only be a social gathering of kindred and friends, but will have for an object as well, the organization of a society for the purpose of perpetuating the family name, and the collecting of such papers and material as relate to the Coggeshall family

All bearing the name of Coggeshall, or those in any way connected with them by blood or marriage, are urgently and respectfully invited to participate. At this early day, it is impossible to decide upon any exact order of exercises, but it is needless to say that they will be both interesting and enjoyable. Those who can be present are earnestly requested to forward their names at once, to receive further information whenever the final arrangements are perfected. It is felt that the many representatives of the family throughout the country will not fail to become interested, and suggestions are both expected and solicited.

All interested are requested to correspond with Mr. C. P. Coggeshall, 266 Devonshire street, Boston, Mass.

NEWPORT HISTORICAL TRACTS.

THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO. propose to issue a series of tracts relating to the history of Newport, R. I., reprinting many of the valuable historical works that are now out of print, and presenting new subjects of interest. The edition will be limited and its publication will depend upon the number of advance orders obtained. The first number will be a reprint of

CALENDER'S CENTURY SERMON,

—BY—

REV. JOHN CALENDER,

DELIVERED AT NEWPORT, R. I., MARCH 24, 1735.

— This sermon was the first history of the colony of Rhode Island that was ever written, and is a classic on all that pertains to the early condition of the State. This sermon was first published by S. Kneeland and T. Green, Boston, 1736. The work also forms the fourth volume of the collection of the Rhode Island Historical Society, which are now ready, and it is proposed to re-publish it with new notes.

The tracts will be uniform in size with the RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, printed on good paper, and sold at reasonable prices.

The price of the "Century Sermon" will be \$1.00 per copy.

Send all orders to

THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.,
NEWPORT, R. I.

The Narragansett Historical Register.

JAMES N. ARNOLD, *Editor.*

A Magazine devoted to the Antiquities, Genealogy and History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

TERMS—\$2.00 A YEAR IN ADVANCE.

PUBLISHED BY

The Narragansett Historical Publishing Co.

Address all Communications to

JAMES N. ARNOLD,

HAMILTON, R. I.

Rhode Island Historical Magazine.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

—BY THE—

NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.,

NEWPORT AND PROVIDENCE, R. I.

TERMS, \$2 PER ANNUM, IN ADVANCE.

The Rhode Island Historical Magazine is devoted to the History, Biography and Genealogy of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. It will succeed the Newport Historical Magazine and contain not less than 80 pages.

It is our intention to publish abstracts from the town records of the several towns in Rhode Island, together with Biographical Notices, Historical Sketches and Genealogical Notes. Dr. Turner's carefully compiled records will be continued.

Among the many who have promised to contribute articles for its pages are the following named gentlemen:

HENRY E. TURNER, M. D., Newport, R. I.

HON. JOHN R. BARTLETT, Providence, R. I.

JAMES E. MAURAN, Newport, R. I.

REV. J. P. ROOT, Providence, R. I.

H. H. SWINBURNE, Newport, R. I.

REV. FREDERIC DENISON, Providence, R. I.

J. O. AUSTIN, Providence, R. I.

REV. C. H. MALCOM, D. D., New York City.

THOMAS VERNON, Providence, R. I.

COL. THOMAS L. CASEY, Washington, D. C.

RAY GREENE HULING, A. M., Fitchburg, Mass.

The City and Town Clerks of the several cities and towns have offered their aid, and many others, interested in Rhode Island History, have signified their intention to assist us. With such help, and the intention of the editor to devote his whole time to the enterprise, the publishers hope to make the magazine worthy of its name.

Renewals of subscriptions and new orders for the magazine should be sent to us as soon as possible, that we may know how large an edition to publish.

Address all communications to

THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO., OR
R. H. TILLEY.

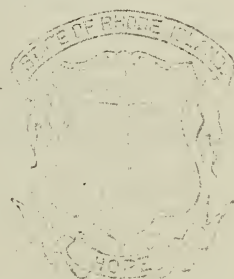
222 PHAMES STREET, NEWPORT, R. I.

Subscriptions are received at the office of the NEWPORT JOURNAL, Newport, R. I.

—THE—
RHODE ISLAND
HISTORICAL

MAGAZINE.
[FORMERLY THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.]

OCT.,



1894.

VOL. 5, NO. 2.

PUBLISHED BY
THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.
NEWPORT, R. I.

THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

New Series,
No. 2, Vol. I.]

OCTOBER, 1884.

[Old Series,
No. 2, Vol. V.]

CONTENTS.

Henry Collins.....	<i>H. E. Turner, M. D.</i>	81
Population of Rhode Island, 1798 to 1840.....		84
Contributions to the History of the Waterman Family of Providence, Warwick, etc.....	<i>James Patee Root</i>	85
Ship Ann and Hope.....	<i>M. B. E. Goddard</i>	82
The Siege of Newport, August, 1778.....	<i>Thomas C. Agency</i>	106
Early Legislation Concerning Slavery.....		135
Newport Town Records.....	<i>H. E. Turner, M. D.</i>	136
Genealogical Notes.....		139
Abstracts from the Records of Bristol, R. I.....	<i>H. H. Tilley</i>	142
Address Delivered at the Coggeshall Reunion.....	<i>H. T. Coggeshall</i>	144
Material towards a Genealogy of the Coggeshall Family.....	<i>C. P. Coggeshall</i>	173
Town Clerks, Middletown, R. I., 1746 to 1873.....		180
Notes.....		191

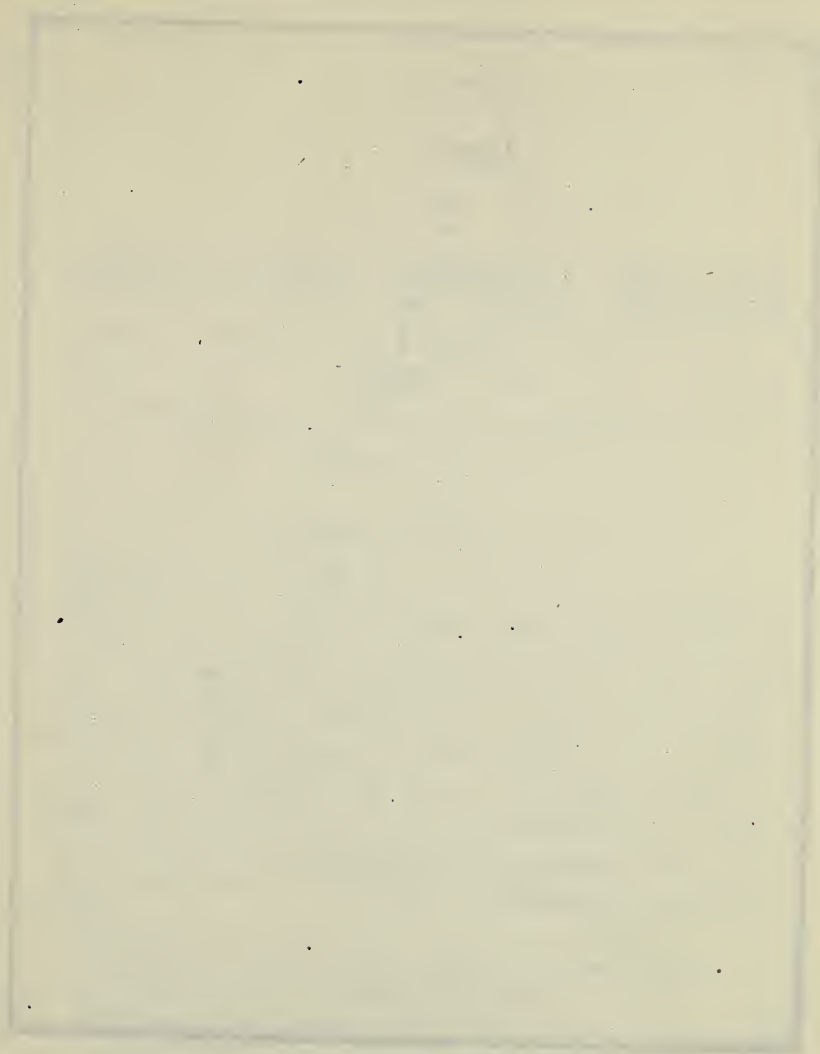
COPYRIGHT, 1884, BY THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.

NEWPORT:

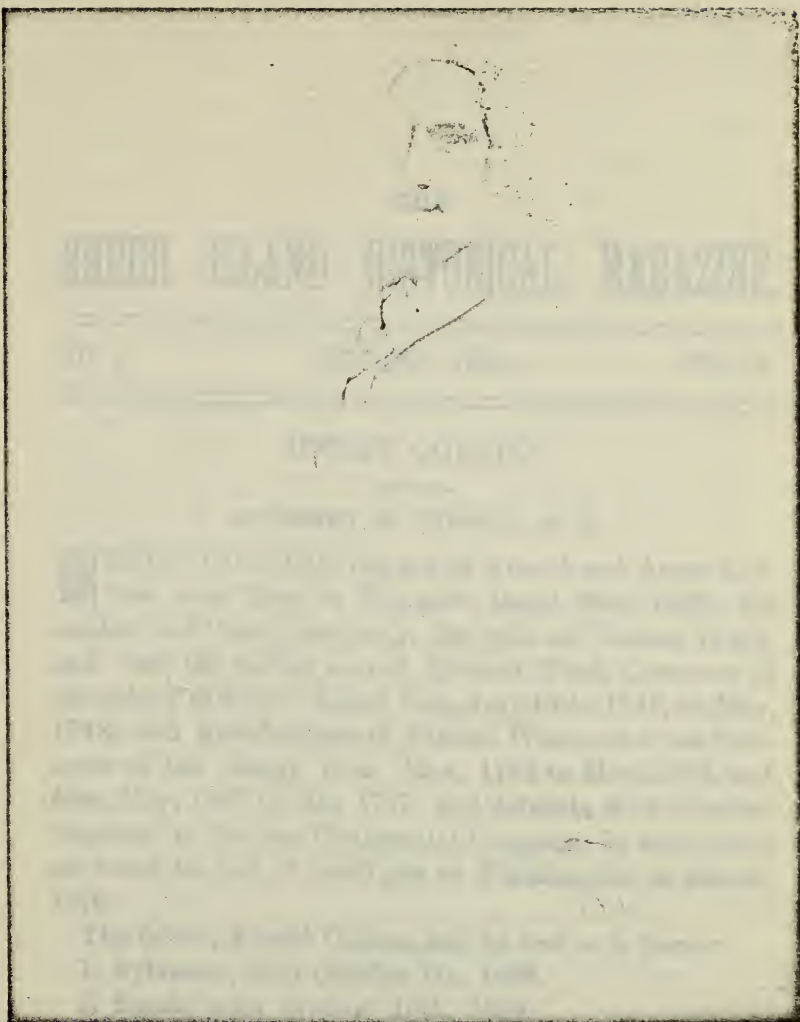
JOHN P. SANBORN, PRINTER.

1884.

[Entered at the Post Office at Newport as second-class matter.]



THE
LIBRARY OF THE
MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY
AND
GEOGRAPHY
OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON
1871



HENRY COLLINS.

From a portrait by Smibert.

Owned by William J. Flagg, New York.

THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

No. 2.

OCTOBER, 1884.

VOL. 5.

HENRY COLLINS.

BY HENRY E. TURNER, M. D.

HENRY COLLINS, the son of Arnold and Ammi Collins, was born in Newport, March 25th, 1699; his mother had been previously, the wife of Thomas Ward, and was the mother also of Richard Ward, Governor of the colony of Rhode Island from July 15th, 1740, to May, 1743, and grandmother of Samuel Ward, who was Governor of the colony from May, 1762 to May, 1763, and from May, 1765 to May 1767, and delegate with Stephen Hopkins to the first Continental Congress, in attendance on which he died of small pox at Philadelphia, in March, 1776.

The father, Arnold Collins, had by first wife Sarah :

1. Sylvester, born October 7th, 1688.
2. Sarah, born August 13th, 1690.

By 2d wife, Ammi Ward, married March, 1691-2 :

3. Arnold, born February 2d, 1692-3.
4. Elizabeth, born June 28th, 1695.
- 5 Henry, born March 25th, 1699.

The example and influence of a half-brother, so much his senior as was Richard Ward, may be supposed to have been very beneficial in forming the character and directing the pursuits of young Collins, and the sterling character they both exhibited and the pervading and permanent influence they exercised in the development of a community then in process of evolution, speak volumes in praise of the mother who nurtured them.

Both of these gentlemen were conspicuous and earnest members of the Sabbatarian Church in Newport, and both rendered potent aid in the erection of the church building in Barney street, now in process of restoration by the Newport Historical Society. This building is a worthy monument to the good taste and liberality of a community just emerging from the poverty and vicissitudes of an early settlement, on a spot which one hundred years before had been a savage wilderness.

The early manhood of Henry Collins had been passed in Europe, nominally for the purpose of acquiring accomplishments which should prepare him for a successful mercantile career, but in the light of his subsequent reputation, we cannot avoid the conclusion that he availed himself with assiduity, of the opportunities London almost alone afforded, for the cultivation of the literary, scientific, philosophical and artistic tastes which afterwards distinguished him, and which fitted him to be the friend and confidant of Berkeley, and in his more fortunate days, the patron of every deserving object.

Dr. Waterhouse has spoken of Henry Collins as the "Lorenzo de Medici of Rhode Island." The amount expended by him in works of art, would seem pitifully small if compared with those daily invested in such objects at this day, but no comparison will hold between the vast aggregations of capital now familiar, and the meagre results of a lifetime of toil and prudent management a

century-and-a-half ago. Whatever may have been the number of works of art belonging to Mr. Collins, his gallery is referred to by his cotemporaries as something phenomenal. In his days of adversity his pictures were scattered, and cannot be traced, but some half-dozen are now in possession of a gentleman in New York (Mr. W. J. Flagg, of 80 Madison Avenue), and are of the highest order of merit, one of them, the original of the copy presented in this number, being Mr. Collins' own portrait.

Mr. Collins was conspicuous in all the improvements of his time implying taste, and was also a very successful merchant until, in his latter days, when by the fluctuations in value induced by the excessive issue of colonial paper and the injurious restrictions on foreign trade, he was reduced to bankruptcy, and his property and his art treasures were brought to the hammer.

The advent of Dean Berkeley and his coadjutors, Smybert, Harrison and others, constituted an era in the life of the Newport of the 18th century, which the genius and enterprise of Collins was prompt to see, and avail of, the first fruit of which was the establishment of a literary and philosophical association, which largely through the potent influence of Collins, eventuated in the foundation of the Redwood Library, which at that time was a large stride forward, and gave tone and prestige to the community. He gave the lot on which the building was erected and fostered its success with all his energies. He was also a prominent figure in the scheme for extending the Long Wharf, which originally, under the name of Queen's Hythe, only extended as far as the other wharves, and for the building of the brick market and granary, now the City Hall.

The residence of Mr. Collins was on Easton's Point, on the water-side of Washington street, at the foot of Poplar street, now Mr. Cope's. The date of his death is not

certain, most of the accounts, probably following Peterson, say he died in 1770, but in March, 1766, Mr. George Rome advertises to settle the affairs of Henry Collins, deceased, and of Collins & Flag, and of Collins, Flag & Engs. He probably had died some short time previously.

Mr. Rome afterwards became the owner of the estate, which was confiscated by the State, in revolutionary times, he being a loyalist and refugee, and was known for many years after as the Walter Easton estate, and the Eleazer Trevett estate, Mr. Trevett having been a son-in-law of Mr. Easton. For many years this house was occupied by the family of the great artist, Gilbert Stuart.

POPULATION OF RHODE ISLAND—1708 TO 1880.


TOWNS.	1708	1730	1755	1776	1800	1850	1880
Barrington				538	650	795	1339
Bristol			1080	1067	1678	4616	6028
Burrillville						3538	5714
Charlestown			1130	1835	1454	994	1117
Cranston			1460	1701	1644	4311	5940
Coventry			1178	2300	2423	3620	4519
Cumberland			1083	1686	2056	6661	6445
East Greenwich	240	1223	1167	1664	1775	2358	2887
East Providence							5056
Exeter			1404	1982	2476	1634	1310
Foster					2457	1932	1552
Glocester			1511	2832	4009	2872	2250
Hopkinton				1845	2276	2477	2952
Jamestown	206	321	517	322	501	358	459
Johnston				1022	1364	2937	5765
Lincoln							13,765
Little Compton			1170	1392	1577	1462	1292
Middletown			778	860	913	820	1139
Newport	2203	4640	6753	5299	6739	9563	15,693
New Shoreham	208	290	378	478	714	1262	1203
North Kingstown	1200	2105	2109	2761	2794	2971	3949
North Providence				813	1067	7680	1467
North Smithfield							3088
Pawtucket							19,030
Providence	1446	3916	3159	4355	7614	41,513	104,857
Portsmouth	628	813	1363	1347	1684	1833	1979
Richmond			829	1204	1368	1784	1940
Scituate			1813	3289	2523	4582	3810
Smithfield			1921	2781	3120	11,500	3085
South Kingstown		1523	1913	2779	3438	3807	5114
Tiverton			1325	2091	2717	4699	2505
Warren			925	1005	1473	3103	4007
Warwick	480	1178	1911	2376	2532	7740	12,164
Westerly	570	1926	2291	1824	2329	2763	6164
West Greenwich			1246	1633	1757	1350	1018
Woonsocket							16,050
Total	7,181	17,935	40,414	57,011	69,112	147,545	276,531

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE HISTORY OF THE
WATERMAN FAMILY OF PROVIDENCE,
WARWICK, ETC.

BY JAMES PIERCE ROOT.

FIRST GENERATION.

I.

 COL. RICHARD WATERMAN, the founder of the R. I. family of the name, who was born in England about the year 1590, was a man of singular firmness and strength of character and occupied a large place in the history of colonial times from the earliest settlement of the state. The tradition noted on the family monument is that he came with Roger Williams in the ship "Lyon" in the year 1631, but it is clear that some years previous he was sent for as an expert hunter by the Governor and Company, and there is little doubt that he came with Higginson in the fleet of 1629.* It is recorded, July 1632, that he killed a wolf, and he doubtless gave other satisfactory proof of his skill as a hunter. He became, however, more famous in other respects. Sympathizing with the religious teachings of Roger Williams and possessing a

*See Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary*, Vol. 4. According to Felt's "Annals of Salem," he arrived there 16th June, 1629. Staples (*R. I. Hist. Coll. II.* Vol. 2, p. 88,) states that he was in Salem as early as 1630. See also list of names of such as are known to have been in Salem, &c., before and in 1629. Drake's *Hist. and Antiq., Boston*, p. 57.

similar desire to enjoy and promote a larger liberty in the worship and service of God, he became an object of suspicion, and after a residence of a few years in Salem, he had leave given him to follow his illustrious friend to Providence, and we may imagine that he was not lothe to seek this asylum from persecution for conscience sake. He arrived in this new and wild settlement in 1638. His name stands the twelfth among the grantees of Roger Williams' estate, with whom the latter so generously shared the property he had acquired without injustice from the Indians. His home lot in the division of Williams' purchase was on the "Towne Street" (now North Main Street), and extended easterly from the neighborhood of North Main and Waterman Street. His property is said to have reached as far east as Hope St. A portion of the original estate has continued in possession of the Waterman family, and the mansion on Benefit Street now occupied by one of the descendants*, is somewhere near the original homestead site. Waterman was one of the eleven baptized by Williams in 1638 or 1639†, but in his later years at least he seemed to have been a member of the Society of Friends, and his death is noted on their records at Portsmouth.

Owing to some disagreements among the early settlers, a new plantation was projected, and Waterman joined Gorton, Holden, Green, etc., in the purchase of a large territory on the western shore of the Narragansett Bay, Shaomet (now Warwick) from Myantonomi the Indian chief. As there is no evidence that Waterman resided for any length of time, if at all, in Warwick, it is likely that he entered into this purchase as a matter of specula-

*Cor. Benefit and Waterman.

†Arnold's *Hist. R. I.*, p. 107.

tion in property, for the early settlers were shrewd in their investments in real estate.*

The assumption of jurisdiction over the territory by the State of Massachusetts led to a conflict in 1643, in which the settlers and rightful owners were overpowered by military authority. Some of the neighbors of these settlers were not without blame, in that they had previously invoked the aid of Massachusetts in the enforcement of law in a community obviously far outside of the jurisdiction of the Mass. court. The "Pawtuxet men," Wm. Arnold, Robert Cole and others, had greatly complicated affairs by submitting themselves in 1642, to this alien authority, and this had made it comparatively easy for the government of Massachusetts bay to extend their dominion over the territory of Shaomet, neighboring upon Pawtuxet. After various heated communications from the one side or the other in this controversy, in which Gorton, Holden and their company charged home some unpalatable truths, which their enemies insisted upon interpreting as "blasphemous speeches against the holy things of God," commissioners from Massachusetts were sent by the way of Providence to Warwick, accompanied by Capt. Cooke, with officers and forty soldiers. Four of the leading citizens of Providence, Messrs. Chad Brown, Thomas Olney, William Field, and William Wickenden, went with the troops from Providence, somewhat in the character of mediators, to secure a peaceful settlement of the affair.† The commissioners claimed that the "Gortonists," as the Warwick settlers were termed, "had wronged some of the Massachusetts subjects, and that they held certain blasphemous errors of which they must repent, or otherwise

*Judge Brayton in his "*Defence of Samuel Gorton*," p. 68, says that Waterman never resided at Shaomet. Staples says that he resided at Providence or Newport. *R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll. Vol. 2*, p. 88.

†*Simplicities' Defence*, p. 103. Brayton's *Defence of Gorton*, p. 95.

be put to the sword, and their goods seized to defray the charges of the expedition."* To the proposition of arbitration the Massachusetts magistrates returned a decided and harsh negative, and the troops, without further delay, proceeded to seize the cattle of the settlers, and opened fire upon the little band who had fortified a house and hung out the English flag in token of their allegiance to England. The flag was "riddled by the shot of their assailants"† but the occupants of the house, in the spirit of moderation, did not return the fire during the siege, which lasted some days. Surrendering at last to superior force, on condition that they should go "as freemen and neighbors," they were removed in triumph to Boston, but the condition was violated, and they were held as prisoners and committed to jail. Their captors did not forget to take with them "eighty head of cattle, besides swine and goats, which they divided among themselves." They were arraigned Oct. 17, 1643, a few days after their arrival in Boston. Perhaps only nine of the whole number of settlers were at first before the court, as Waterman, Power and Greene were not taken in the first company, a second warrant being sent for these.‡ The two for-

*Arnold's *Hist. of R. I.*, Vol. 1, p. 181.

†Fuller: *Hist. of Warwick*, p. 20.

‡Brayton's *Defence of Gorton*, p. 107. See warrant at close of this narrative. The following tradition relative to the escape of Waterman, from one of his great grandsons, to Staples, is recorded by the latter and illustrates the strong feeling of the injustice of these proceedings which became an heirloom from generation to generation. In *R. I. Hist. Coll.* Vol. II, p. 137, he gives the words of this descendant. "Amongst other matters, that which made the deepest impression on my feelings was, that when Massachusetts sent for Samuel Gorton and others, my great-grand father Richard Waterman was among the proscribed, but he avoided them in this way. When the conspirators were approaching his habitation, my great grandmother, suspecting their design, met them at the door with a pan of milk, and offered it to them to drink, and thus detained them until my great grandfather got out of the back window and ran into the woods, where he remained secreted until those fanatical hell-hounds were far away."

mer went in or were taken, and Greene had escaped during the siege, Waterman, who seems to have appeared before the court after those first made prisoners, fared better than his co-partners in suffering. Gorton who had excited special hatred, narrowly escaped sentence of death, but Waterman was fined and bound over to appear in May, 1644.* Gorton and six others were sentenced "to be confined in irons during the pleasure of the court, and should they break jail, or preach their heresies, or speak against the church or State, on conviction, they should die." After much suffering in chains and imprisonment through the winter, they were set at liberty in March and took refuge in Aquidneck.

At the General Court on the 29th May, 1644, the following sentence was recorded. "Richard Waterman being found erroneous, heretical and obstinate, it was agreed that he should be detained prisoner till the Quarter Court in the 7th month, (Sept.) unless five of the magistrates do find cause to send him away; which, if they do, it is ordered that he shall not return within this jurisdiction upon pain of death.† When released from his bondage Col. W. took an important part in the agitation which finally secured justice for the Warwick settlers. The decision of the English higher powers was strongly in favor of the rightful owners who had purchased their property from the Indian Sachem, and the controversy was set at rest, not however without casting a shadow upon the fame of the Puritan leaders of the Bay who possessed so many sterling excellencies of character, but who did not in all res-

*Winthrop, Vol. 2, p. 146-8. Note *R. I. Hist. Coll.* Vol. II, p. 136.

"Richard Waterman is dismissed for the present, so that what is taken of his to go toward the payment of the charges, and the rest of his estate is bound in an 100 pounds, that he shall appear at the General Court the 3d mo, and not to depart without license, and to submit to the order of the Court."

†*R. I. Colonial Records*, II, 73.

pects rise above the intolerance and prejudice of the age. It was left for Roger Williams and his companions firmly to establish that religious toleration which has proved the safeguard of liberty and religious progress in this land. It has been asserted that the unsettled state of certain communities in Rhode Island as to the administration of common law called for the intervention of a stronger power from without, but whatever irregularities in civil affairs may have existed in Warwick or other new settlements in R. I., certainly did not warrant in any degree the interference and injustice practised toward them by the Massachusetts authorities. The Warwick owners were amply vindicated by England and by the deliberate verdict of later generations. Richard Waterman joined in a letter to the General Court of Mass., dated 22, Aug 1661, respecting the seizure upon their persons and estates, asking for a "repairing of losses and righting of wrongs," and giving notice of an appeal to his majesty. It was signed by John Green, Richard Waterman, Randall Holden, John Wickes, Samuel Gorton, Richard Carder and John Potter, and was entitled "A letter from inhabitants of Warwick."*

Waterman held possession of his valuable property both in Providence and old Warwick, bequeathing it to his heirs, whose descendants have been very numerous, and many of whom have been prominent and influential citizens of Rhode Island and other states. He was a church officer and a colonel of the militia, and left his stamp upon society as a man of great force of character and more than ordinary ability. He resided mostly in Providence, where he died (or was buried,) Oct. 26, 1673. The friend's records state that he lived till he was old and was buried at Providence upon the 26th day of ye 8th mo., 1673.

**R. I. Hist. Coll.*, Vol. II, p. 224-230.

These records relate to other portions of the colony as well as Portsmouth.

The inscriptions on the four sides of his monument relate the commonly received facts of his career already spoken of. On one side we read:

Erected A. D. 1840,

by

Richard Waterman,

Son of Rufus,

Son of Amaziah,

Son of Richard,

Son of Nathaniel,

Who was the son of

Richard Waterman.

Warrant issued against Waterman, Power, Greene, &c.,
October 20, 1643.

By the General Court: Commission and power is hereby given to you, William Arnold, Benedict Arnold, William Carpenter, Richard Spooner, Christopher Hawksworth and Stephen Arnold, and to all and every one of you, to apprehend the bodies of John Greene and his son John, Richard Waterman and Nicholas Power, and bring them to Boston, before the Governor or some other of the magistrates, to be proceeded with according to justice; and (if need or occasion be) you may take aid of any other English, or of those Indians which are under our jurisdiction; and that you sieze all such cattle of the said John Greene (which cannot now be found) as you may hereafter find; and either send them to us, or keep them safe till we can send for them; for all which, this shall be your sufficient discharge.

Boston, the 20th of the 8th mo., 1643.

Per Cur.

INCREASE NOWELL, Secretary.

(To be continued.)

211

AN ACCOUNT OF THE VOYAGES AND WRECK
OF THE FIRST SHIP, "ANN & HOPE," BE-
LONGING TO MESSRS. BROWN & IVES,
OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

READ BEFORE THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
JULY 1, 1884, BY M. B. I. GODDARD, ESQ., OF PROV. R. I.

THE old ship Ann & Hope was built by Col. Benjamin Tallman, at the shipyard on the west side of the river, above Point Street Bridge, just below the steam mill.

Brown & Ives commenced collecting materials for a new ship on the 11th of March, 1795, and the ship was completed in May, 1798, at which time she was named after Ann, the wife of Nicholas Brown, and Hope, the wife of Thomas P. Ives. Dimensions as follows: keel, 98 feet straight, 32 feet 1 inch beam, 13 feet hold, 6 feet 4 inches between decks, register 550 tons. She was built altogether of white oak timber, cut in the winter of 1795, and thoroughly water-seasoned. Outside planks were sawed in the shipyard from white oak logs, sealed in the hold with two thicknesses of oak, each 2 inches; between decks with 2½ inch oak. Lower deck 2½ inch, and upper deck 3½ inch Kennebec pine; both decks flush. Completely rigged with best rigging, and entire suit of new sails, made from Russian and American duck. Five cables, 120 fathoms each, with five anchors, viz:

Sheet cable, 16 inches, anchor, 2256 lbs.

First bower, 14 " " 1904 lbs.

Second bower,	14 inches,	anchor,	1481 lbs.
Stream,	10	" "	980 lbs.
Hawser,	7	" "	491 lbs.,

three boats, water casks, all iron hooped, capable of holding 6000 gallons, 12 nine-pound cannon, with carriages and other appurtenances, composition spokes and spikes under the water line, 4 composition rudder braces, coppered up to water line.

All possible pains were taken in her construction to make her durable and perfect.

The first voyage of the *Ann and Hope* was to Canton, when she was commanded by Benjamin Page. She sailed from Providence on Monday morning, July 9, 1798 between 2 and 3 o'clock, and anchored in the evening, in the west passage. Got under sail off South ferry between 4 and 5 o'clock next morning, pilot leaving her at 8 o'clock, about ten miles south of the light house. The ship took out hard dollars packed in five iron bound kegs, and thirty-one boxes, and was consigned to Samuel Snow, supercargo, who embarked in the ship with Thomas Thompson who was to assist Mr. Snow at Canton. Instructions were given to Captain Page to make all possible haste to reach Canton, the lateness of the season making it necessary to reach there at the earliest date for the safety of the voyage. Positive orders were given to make the run out 'round or east of New Holland, the homeward voyage to be submitted to Capt. Page as to route, with strong recommendations, however to avoid the straights of Sunda. He was to avoid speaking any vessel, and endeavor to keep out of the way of any on the passage, without exhibiting any signs of fear. Shortly after leaving Providence, Congress, then in session, passed an important act granting the President power to give commissions of reprisals. Brown and Ives regretted the act had not been passed in time to have a commission for the

Ann and Hope, but were to take steps to forward one to Canton, for the return voyage. Instructions were given to Mr. Snow in reference to procuring a return cargo with the silver dollars, which he could vary if he deemed for the interest of the owners. After using the dollars, he was authorized to draw on Thomas Dickason & Co., London, and on Brown and Ives, payable either in Providence, New York, Boston or Philadelphia, unless he could obtain a credit on favorable terms from the security merchants at Canton, in which case he would obtain all the necessary funds in Canton to load the ship.

The ship probably sailed direct for Providence on or about February 10, 1799, with a cargo consisting of 1725 chests Bohea tea, 521 chests Hyson, 438 chests Hyson skin, 100 chests Young Hyson, 318 chests souchong, 43 small chests souchong, 20 chests gunpowder, 130 boxes chinaware, dinner and tea sets, 500 bales nankins containing 50,000 pieces, 8 boxes and 392 pieces assorted silks.

It is probable that her stay in Canton was short, and that she brought back the intelligence of her own arrival out, as most of the vessels had left Canton owing to the lateness of the season.

The officers of the ship were as follows, viz :

Captain—Benjamin Page.

First Officer—Christopher Bentley.

Second Officer—Sylvester Simmons, Jr.

Third Officer—James Linkins.

Surgeon—Benjamin B. Carter.

Crew of 56 in all.

In payment of the cargo for home, Mr. Snow, the supercargo, used the hard dollars, and for the balance gave notes in behalf of Brown and Ives, at 20 months, payable in Canton, to the security merchants, Consequa and others. The ship reached home Saturday, June 15, 1799.

SECOND VOYAGE TO CANTON, UNDER A CHARTER PARTY
MADE JULY 27, 1799.

Gibbs & Channing of Newport, . 4-12 interest.

John Innes Clark, } 3-12 "
Munro, Snow & Munro, }

Brown & Ives, 5-12 "

the party to pay for use of the ship, \$2.25 per ton for each and every month, the owners to conduct all the business attending to correspondence and instructions. The ship was commanded by

Captain—Christopher Bentley.

First Officer—Amos Warner.

Second Officer—Israel Arnold.

Third Officer—Joshua Rathbun.

Surgeon—Benjamin B. Carter.

Crew, 48 in number.

Sailed August 8, 1799, on the morning of Thursday, from below Field's Point, arriving at Canton, January 21, 1800, and was consigned to Samuel Snow, supercargo at Canton, and Thomas Thompson, assistant supercargo, who embarked in the ship. The outward cargo consisted of 12 casks pickled fur-skins, 20,132 dried fur-skins, 20 hhds. and 1 tierce seal skins, with 42 boxes and 17 kegs hard dollars; also for account of Thomas P. Ives, two hhds. of West India rum, to be sold, and proceeds invested in articles of china, silks, &c., for Mrs. Ives.

The return cargo consisted of 575 whole, 100 half, 196 quarter chests bohea tea, 1600 chests souchong, 176 chests hyson skin, 46 chests gunpowder, 14 chests ponehong, 309 chests costly hyson, 300 bags sugar, 20 tubs sugar candy, 60 bundles cassia, 14 boxes silks, 1 box sewing silk, 1000 bales brown and white nankins, 10 bales blue nankins, 2 bales ribbons, 10,600 fans, 362 boxes china ware, 124 rolls china ware, 7 boxes lacquered ware, 37 bundles mats, 100 window blinds, 500 umbrellas, 8 boxes sweetmeats.

Towards paying for return cargo, after using the dollars and proceeds of outward cargo, Samuel Snow was authorized to draw on the charter party in favor of the Canton Security Merchants, payable in London. The ship reached home Friday, August 15, 1800. Return cargo cost \$212,000 in Canton.

THIRD VOYAGE FROM PROVIDENCE TO LONDON, FROM
THENCE TO CANTON, AND RETURN TO PROVIDENCE.

Captain—Christopher Bentley.

First Officer—Amos Warner.

Second Officer—Joshua Rathbun.

Third Officer—Isaiah Burr.

Surgeon—Benjamin B. Carter.

35 seamen from London to Canton, 45 all told.

Consigned to Thomas Dickerson, & Co., at London, and Samuel Snow (American Consul) at Canton. Thomas Thompson, supercargo, who embarked in the ship.

The ship was ordered to London for the purpose of being coppered with British patent copper. Sailed from Providence on Wednesday, December 24, 1800, and from Newport, Sunday, December 28, at 1 o'clock in the afternoon. Reached London, February 2, 1801. Her voyage was very rough, and cabin and dead-lights were stove in by the waves off Western Islands, filling cabin half full of water. The cargo consisted of hard dollars to be sent to Canton, and 124 hhds. tobacco, 404 boxes Havana sugar, white; 437 boxes Havana sugar, brown; 75 boxes Havana sugar, superior brown; 922 canisters Java sugar, 47½ canisters Java sugar, 8 casks Java sugar, 87 whole and 216 half-bags Canton sugar, 21 casks Java coffee, 430 straw bags coffee, 73 cloth bags coffee, 38 bales coffee, 864 barrels superfine flour, 180 barrels fine flour, 12 tons logwood, 5 tons fustic, 2000 white oak staves for London.

Cargo from London to Canton consisted of camblets,

broad cloths, long ells, Prussian blue, watches, glassware, cutlery, porter, beer and ale.

The Ann and Hope in the English channel was boarded by the frigate Jason, and by a small privateer cutter off Dungeness, but the officers were treated politely, and the ship was detained but a short time. The channel was full of cruisers with instructions to bring in all Russians, Swedes and Danes.

Mr. Thompson was informed at the corn exchange, that there was not a barrel of flour for sale in London on the 11th of February, 1801, excepting what was in the Ann and Hope.

The ship cleared from London, April 8, 1801, and sailed from Gravesend, April 14th.

Arrived in Canton, August 30, 1801.

Samuel Snow having left Canton, Thomas Thompson took charge of selling cargo, and purchasing the return cargo.

Sailed from Canton, November 30, 1801, and arrived in Providence on Wednesday, April 7, 1802. The cargo from Canton consisted of:—

600 whole chests,	}	Bohea tea,
150 half chests,		
100 quarter chests,		

444 chests souchong, 1000 chests rempoi, 602 chests hyson, 1402 chests hyson skin, 96 chests young hyson, 60 chests gunpowder, 200 boxes souchong, 600 whole bags sugar, 800 half bags sugar, 26 boxes silk handkerchiefs, 2 boxes boglipores, 649 bales nankins, 40 bales nankins white, 180 bundles nankins blue, 10 bundles nankins black, 1048 boxes China, 44 boxes rhubarb, 881 bundles cassia, 7 boxes lacquered ware, 38 bundles floor matting, 8 bundles window blinds, 2000 large fans, 12,000 small fans, 75 large umbrellas, 75 large umbrellas, 1 matted

bundle containing 21 pieces handkerchiefs.

The cargo was paid for as follows, viz :

Net proceeds cargo from London,

Hard dollars from Providence,

Hard dollars sent from New York per ship Industry, and by notes drawn by Thomas Thompson, in behalf of Brown and Ives, in favor of the Canton Security Merchants, Houqua and others.

FOURTH VOYAGE FROM PROVIDENCE FOR BATAVIA, COWES,
AMSTERDAM, ST. PETERSBURG AND HOME VIA.

NEW YORK.

Captain—Thomas Laing.

First Officer—Joshua Rathbun.

Second Officer—Thomas Clark.

Third Officer—John H. Ormsbee.

Surgeon—Benjamin B. Carter.

Crew of 28.

Consigned to Thomas Thompson, supercargo for the voyage.

The ship sailed from Warwick Neck, Thursday morning, May 20, 1802, arrived at Batavia, August 22, 1802, after a passage of 94 days. Cargo for Batavia consisted of 85 bales camblets and cloths, 4 cases Prussian blue, 7 cases crown glass, 15 packs Russia duck, 3 bales Russian sheetings, 18 boxes sperm candles and 14 boxes hard dollars.

A portion of her cargo was disposed of in Batavia, and balance was shipped in another vessel to Canton to be sold.

Return cargo consisted of 1724 whole canisters sugar, 110 half canisters sugar, 3,496 bags coffee.

Sailed from Batavia for Cowes, Isle of Wight and a market, October 5, 1802, and arrived at Portland Roads, January 24, 1803, and at Cowes, February 2d.

Mr. Thompson did not receive instructions from Brown and Ives until early in March, but was detained in consequence of ice in North sea, and later by adverse winds.

The ship sailed from Cowes, March 18, 1803, and arrived at Amsterdam, March 22d, and the supercargo consigned the cargo to Daniel Crommelin & Sons, to be sold for account of her owners.

The ship sailed from Amsterdam in ballast on May 6, 1803, for Cronstadt where she arrived on the 13th May. Sailed from Cronstadt on the 5th, July 1803, for New York, with a cargo of 9,730 bars new sable iron, 212 whole bundles clean hemp, 1 half bundle clean hemp, 200 pieces sail cloth, 100 pieces ravens duck, arriving off Sandy Hook on the evening of September 11, 1803, when a letter was received from her owners, through the pilot, ordering the ship to proceed direct to Providence, where she arrived September 19, 1803.

FIFTH VOYAGE FROM PROVIDENCE TO BATAVIA, AND RETURN TO PROVIDENCE.

Captain—Thomas Laing.

First Officer—Joshua Rathbun.

Second Officer—Uriel Rea, Jr.

Third Officer—Nicholas Cooke, Jr.

Crew of 29.

Consigned to John Bowers, supercargo, who embarked in the ship. Sailed from Providence, November 6, 1803, arrived at Batavia, March 15, 1804, cargo consisting of 10 pipes Holland Geneva, sperm candles, and hard dollars. Sailed from Batavia, April 11, 1804, with cargo of 540 canisters sugar, 76 bags sugar, 5354 bags coffee, arriving in Providence, August 12, 1804.

SIXTH AND LAST VOYAGE OF THE SHIP ANN & HOPE
from Providence to Batavia via Lisbon and Isle of France,
and return via Cape of Good Hope and Cowes
for orders, or direct to Providence.

Captain—Thomas Laing.

First Officer—Joshua Rathbun.

Second Officer—William McKay.

Third Officer—Bennett Gatewood.

Surgeon—P. L. Armand, Auboynew.

Crew of 31.

Consigned to Samuel W. Greene, and George W. Page, supercargoes, the latter embarking in ship, the former to be taken on board at Lisbon, where he had gone to secure hard dollars for the purchase of a return cargo from the Indies. Cargo for Batavia consisted of Holland, Geneva brandy and sperm candles, and hard dollars from Lisbon. The ship sailed from Providence, November 8, 1804, and from Warwick Neck, November 13, 1804; arrived off Lisbon in 22 days from the river, where she was quarantined for 40 days from her sailing; arrived at Lisbon, December 5, 1804. Ship was detained after quarantine by continued unfavorable weather, and did not sail until January 1, 1805; arrived at Batavia, May 2, 1805. Return cargo consisted of coffee, sugar and pepper. Ship sailed for Cape of Good Hope, June 9, 1805, and on the 21st of the month encountered a severe gale of wind, with heavy sea, causing an alarming leak, so that the captain was obliged to put into the Isle of France for repairs.

Just off the island she was boarded by the English man-of-war Tremendous, Commodore Osborn, and detained six hours, while undergoing the strictest search. Finally the Commodore endorsed the ship letter, refusing liberty to enter the port, but afterwards examining more particularly the state of the ship, re-endorsed the sea-letter and allowed the ship to enter port. The ship entered port July

14, 1805. A survey was made of her, and it was ordered that she be unloaded so as to make the necessary repairs. A vessel was procured, and a large part of the cargo transferred to her, and the balance placed on shore, after which extensive repairs were made, which occupied some weeks, and were done at great cost, nearly \$20,000, and the bills were paid in Providence, by the owners after the loss of the ship. The ship being repaired, and reloaded, sailed from the Isle of France on the morning of September 27, 1805, and arrived at the Cape of Good Hope, October 21st. Immediately on arriving, an embargo prevented her sailing, which was raised October 31, 1805. In consequence of the long delays at Batavia, and particularly at the Isle of France, the supercargoes Greene and Page decided to give up going to Cowes for instructions as to a market; but decided to sail October 31st for Providence direct. Another reason that induced the alteration of her course, was the fact learned at the Cape, that British cruisers were capturing all neutral vessels found bringing colonial produce to Europe.

After leaving the Cape, nothing of note occurred until January 8, 1806, when land was seen, supposed to be Hampton Heights on Long Island. On the next day, the wind blowing fresh at about north, and the weather being cold and a thick snowstorm, the ship was hove to and continued until next morning, the 10th, at five o'clock, when the wind changed to about west, and the weather moderated and the ship made sail for the land, and at ten o'clock in the morning again saw Hampton Heights. At about two o'clock in the afternoon, the weather being very thick with snow, wind light, the fore and main top sails were double reefed, the mizen-top-sail close reefed. At five o'clock, the same afternoon the weather was clear, at six o'clock Montauk light house was seen on the east end of Long Island, at about ten o'clock the ship passed the light

house and stood for Block Island, which was made at about eleven o'clock on the night of said January 10th, the ships bearing east-northeast, and entirely covered with snow. As soon as the island was made, the ship's course was altered so as to pass it on the out or south side. Captain Thomas Laing, when he supposed the ship had passed the south east point of the island, a sufficient distance to avoid all danger, directed her course to be altered, so as to go round the east side of the island in order to lay her course for Rhode Island light house, which bears north, north-east from Clay Head, the north-east part of Block Island. Soon after the ship's course was altered, a little before twelve o'clock, those on deck, to their utter astonishment, perceived that she touched the bottom. At first she appeared to touch it but very lightly. All hands were called, and the captain instantly ordered the helm to be put hard to port, which was immediately done, in order to keep the ship off the land, but not minding her helm she very soon grounded and began to rise and fall with the swell of the sea, and beat on the bottom, which proved to be a reef of rocks. At the third or fourth stroke she carried away the rudder. The main-mast was immediately cut away, and the ship soon after bilged. The ship continued beating on the rocks about two hours, the surf constantly breaking over her until the tide ebbed and left her so that there was not sufficient water under her to lift her. About daylight the tide rose and the ship began to beat again; the fore and mizen-mast were then cut away. About the same time a signal gun was fired, and soon after a man was seen on the shore, and in a short time a considerable number, but the surf was so great that it was impracticable for them to afford any assistance, or for a boat to pass from the ship to the shore. The ship continued beating on the rocks until about ten o'clock in the forenoon, when the decks parted

from the bottom and drifted towards the shore; all the persons on board, being thirty-six in number, clung to the decks, a heavy surf breaking over them all the time. At about 11 o'clock the decks broke in two near the mainmast, and the ship's boats were all stove. All on board, except four persons, were on the after part of the deck. The fore part of the deck soon split to pieces, and three of the men who were thereon, were drowned; the other man reached the shore by swimming, and was taken up in the surf nearly dead. At about twelve o'clock, the after part of the deck having drifted towards the shore so as to be within the heaviest of the surf, and the people on shore having procured a boat which they had brought across the land a considerable distance, ventured off at the hazard of their lives, and in three times took off all persons who remained on the after part of the deck as aforesaid, and landed them on Block Island, the said Captain Laing being the last to leave the ship. During all the time while on the wreck, they were in the most imminent danger, and they had but little expectation of saving their lives. The bottom of the ship was soon broken in two near the mainmast, and all the cargo washed into the sea. The sugar was all melted, about sixty bags only of pepper drifted on shore. The coffee-bags were all broken, and nearly all the coffee was lost, a small part only being driven up by the surf loose upon the beach, which at full sea is covered with water nearly or quite to the base of the cliff, which is about two hundred feet high.

The people belonging to the ship were so exhausted as to be unable to do anything towards saving the cargo, the captain and supercargoes were therefore obliged to employ the inhabitants of the island for that purpose, and they agreed to allow said inhabitants one-fourth part of the pepper they could save from the surf and get upon the upland. The inhabitants thereupon went to work a short

time, but soon declined to proceed unless they were allowed a certain sum for their part of the coffee saved from the water, and a bargain was made to give them fifty cents per bushel for their proportion, which was not, considering the situation of the property, thought unreasonable. Under this agreement the said inhabitants collected and secured on the land about two thousand five hundred bushels of coffee, and about sixty bags of pepper. The bottom of the ship having broken in two and separated as before stated, the different parts drifted toward the shore and were in danger of being driven off by the first change of wind, the captain and supercargoes caused it to be advertised and sold by the auctioneer at the island at a public sale, and including the guns, anchors, caboose, water-casks and pinnace, the whole of the wreck sold for \$393. Samuel W. Greene, one of the supercargoes writing to Brown & Ives from Block Island, under date of January 16, 1806, says in reference to the wreck: "Captain Laing was on deck himself when the ship struck, and says he was deceived by the snow on the ground and the moon just rising."

Captain Martin Page was sent to the island at the time of the wreck, in order to attend to sending the cargo saved to Providence. In a letter to Mr. R. H. Ives, written about the year 1860, he refers to the cause of the *Ann and Hope's* loss as follows: "The ship going 11 miles an hour, with strong breeze, Captain Laing being on quarter deck, the 1st and 2d officers on fore-castle reefing fore-topsails, the men reefing topsails calling out 'luff, luff;' the man at the helm luffed unbeknown to the captain. Cato Burrill, a sailor on the topsail yard, called out to 1st officer, 'we are close in here.' The word was passed aft, the helm put hard up, but it was too late, as she immediately struck the reef. Had the ship been kept on her course, she would have passed the island in safety, but the

man at the helm luffing up for the land was the whole cause of the loss of the ship."

The following extract is taken from the *Newport Mercury* of January 18, 1806:

"SHIPWRECK.—We learn by a boat from Block Island, that on the evening of the 10th inst., between ten and eleven o'clock, the ship *Ann and Hope*, Captain Laing, of Providence, went ashore upon the south side of the island. The shore upon which she was driven being rocky, she went immediately to pieces, and three of her crew were unfortunately drowned. Her cargo consisted of sugar, coffee, cloves, nutmegs, &c., and is said to have been worth three hundred thousand dollars. We understand she was last from the Cape of Good Hope. She belonged to Messrs. Brown & Ives of Providence."

Among the bills ordered paid by the General Assembly of Rhode Island, in August and September, 1776, were the following :

Daniel W. Hookey, for horse hire and expenses in removing from the town of Newport divers persons who refused to subscribe to the test,	£5.04.00
Israel Church, for a gun lost in the attack on Quebec,	2.08.00
Henry Peckham, for repairs on the State House, Newport,	7.04.06
John Low, for services in collecting the militia upon the alarms at Warwick Neck and Pru- dence Island,	4.04.00
Benjamin Pierce, for supplying the minute men at Jamestown with beef, cheese and cider, 18.05.00	
Thomas Carr, for the use of oxen to remove can- non in Jamestown,	0.18.09
William Stevens, for carrying express to Gov. Trumbull,	3.00.00
Capt. Joseph Noyes, for watching the shores in Westerly,	15.00.00

THE SIEGE OF NEWPORT, AUGUST, 1778.

BY THOMAS C. AMORY.

THE earlier events of the war need brief allusion. Lexington and Concord, Bunker's Hill, Crown Point, Ticonderoga, the siege of Boston, the invasion of Canada and battle of the cedars, Long Island, White Plains, capture of Fort Washington, evacuation of Fort Lee, the masterly movements in West Chester,—and all they signify had passed. Howe had withdrawn to New York, when Sir Henry Clinton with 6000 troops, Dec. 8, 1776, took possession of Newport and the beautiful island. Clinton went home in January, Lord Percy in May, Prescott was captured in July by the gallant Barton when Sir Robert Pigot was placed in command, which he retained till after the siege. Gen. Spencer, in command at Providence, in Oct. 1777, gathered an army of 9000 men to attack Newport, at which post the forces had been somewhat reduced to strengthen Howe in his expedition to Philadelphia. Violent storms prevented his carrying out his purpose, and after two ineffectual attempts the plan was abandoned.

Meanwhile Trenton, Princeton, Staten Island, Brandywine, Germantown, Bennington, Stillwater and Saratoga occupied the eventful year of 1777, and if the campaign had not been attended with unvarying success for the Americans, Washington and his generals at Valley Forge when it was over, in reviewing its experiences, had reason

to be grateful for the substantial progress made towards independence. Even their reverses by prolonged resistance against formidable odds had redounded little less to the glory of their arms than their victories. 60,000 troops had been sent to America, 30,000 wasted away in battle or disease. One hundred millions sterling had been expended, three millions in value of merchantmen, been captured on the sea. Yet no important advantage had been gained over the colonies. The British loss at Brandywine and Germantown had been greater than our own, and Burgoyne had surrendered with 6,000 men. If much remained to be accomplished to achieve independence, England had little cause for congratulation or reasonable ground to assume that she could force us back to her allegiance.

It was from Valley Forge in April, 1778, that Gen. Sullivan, who had been employed during the winter in constructing a bridge over the Schuylkill, was ordered by Congress, to the department of Rhode Island. At the age of thirty-four, when the disputes with the mother country approached a crisis, he was among the leaders of the Bar in New Hampshire, and by his contributions to the press, and activity as an officer under the crown in preparing his neighbours for military duties, enjoyed the confidence of his province and was sent as its representative to the first continental congress. He drafted at least one of its important papers, took a leading part in its debates with an eloquence eliciting high praise from those most competent to judge. When at home in December, he helped to secure some 100 barrels of powder and arms from the fort at Portsmouth which were conveyed at his charge to Durham and concealed in the church opposite his dwelling were used at Bunker Hill. In June he was appointed one of the eight brigadeers who, under Washington, took command of the troops engaged in the siege of Boston, his

brigade and that of Greene forming the division of Lee at Charlestown and Medford. When the British evacuated the place in March, 1776, after first marching his brigade to Providence, he was sent to Canada. According to the glowing testimonial of his officers—some of the noblest in the war, he extricated the army prostrate with disease, and beset by superior numbers from a position threatening its annihilation.

At Long Island, in August, he was promoted to the rank of Major General, with Lord Stirling and MacDougall for his brigadeers. His command on the outer line at Brooklyn was surrounded by the British, fourfold their numbers. Stirling and himself, after obstinate resistance for some hours, were captured. Exchanged, he rejoined the army in season to participate in the movements in Westchester, receiving the acknowledgment of the commander-in-chief for his services, and when Lee was captured, December 13th, marched the army to join Washington. On Christmas night he crossed with him the Delaware through the ice. In command of the left wing he entered Trenton at the head of his troops at eight the next morning, and with Greene, defeated Ball and captured nearly a thousand Hessians. At Princeton he drove two regiments from the town, and stationed the rest of the winter in front of the lines at Morristown, kept vigilant watch over the enemy, discouraging their marauds.

Soon after the departure of the fleet from New York, he made a descent on Staten Island to surprise several regiments lying exposed along its shore; and, when the British reached the Chesapeake, joined Washington on the Brandywine. He commanded the right wing, and when Howe starting from Kennet Square, seven miles from the river, marching through the forest in a dense fog, crossed above the forks, higher up than any fords he had been directed to guard, came down the right bank, he moved his

troops with all despatch to an elevated position near by, and in command of Stirling's and Stephen's divisions and his own for two hours, fifty-five minutes nearly muzzle to muzzle, contested the ground with the vastly superior numbers of British who lost that day two thousand men. The right wing bore the brunt of the conflict, and Sullivan received high praise from Lafayette, Hamilton and Laurens for his courage and conduct.

A few weeks later in the night march to Germantown, he again commanded the right wing, and taking the advanced lines of the enemy by surprise, had driven those opposed to him through their camp and overpowered them, when what was taken for a signal for retreat from the rear, a change of position which left his flank uncovered, the fog and smoke from the battle, and brush purposely fired by the enemy, created confusion. Their ammunition exhausted by three hours of combat, his men broke and retreated from victory in their grasp. These briefly were the antecedents of Gen. Sullivan when he took command at Providence. If more often defeated than victorious, this had been equally the case with Washington, Greene, and most of the other generals but Gates, and with our troops in rags, poorly armed and hastily collected on short enlistments, against veterans amply supplied with all the appliances of war, and led by experienced generals, it was not reasonable to have anticipated a different result.

From the outbreak of the war France had sympathized with America in its struggle for independence. She gave us aid, sent us officers, and, after the surrender of Burgoyne, recognized us as a power, and in February 1778, signed the treaty of alliance offensive and defensive. The Count D'Estaing was despatched with twelve ships of the line, the Languedoc, Marseillais, Provence, Tonnant, Sagittaire, Guerrière, Fantasque, César, Protecteur, Vail-

lant, Zélé, Hector, and four frigates, Chimère, L'engage-ante, Aimable and Alemène, and four thousand land troops to our help. Eighty-seven days on the passage, they arrived too late to surprise the British in Philadelphia, who, apprized of their coming, had removed to New York, sustaining on their way at Monmouth on the 28th of June, a discomfiture if not a defeat. The fleet arrived off New York on July 11th, but it being concluded that that city could not be assailed to advantage, Washington wrote Sullivan on the 17th, that attention was turned to Newport, and that he had better make preparation; and on the 20th, Hamilton wrote Washington that D'Estaing had finally concluded to move in that direction with a view of co-operation with Sullivan, in driving out the British from that place. The enemy who had timely notice of what was under consideration, on the 17th reinforced the garrison to about 7000 men.

Soon after his arrival, May 3d, 1778, Sullivan had written to Congress as follows:

MUCH RESPECTED SIR—

I do myself the honor to enclose Congress a return of the troops at this port. The three last mentioned regiments leave on this day, so that my force will consist of the residue mentioned in the return. We have not a man from Connecticut, and but part of two companies from Massachusetts Bay—some few have arrived from New Hampshire, and about half their quota are on the march. With these troops I have to guard a shore upwards of sixty miles in extent, from Point Judith to Providence on the west, and from Providence to Seconnet Point on the east, against an enemy who can bring all their strength to a point, and act against any post they choose. I am exceeding happy that they know nothing of our strength, and are fortifying against an attack which they daily expect. They have on the island and the ports adjacent,

four regiments of Hessians—the 22d, 43d and 56th British, making in the whole 3600, exclusive of a small regiment consisting of 127, composed of refugees and deserters, and commanded by Colonel Whiteman. I enclose Congress a plan of their fortifications round the town. They have besides a very strong work on Butt's Hill, a small redoubt opposite Bristol Ferry, another at the entrance of the common Ferry Point, and two small works opposite Fogland Point. They have stopped the course of the water in a small rivulet, to overflow a marsh for security of one part of the town. The water is now five feet deep, but I am informed the stream dries up in some summers. They have draughted 27 men from the 22d regiment, and like number from the 43d to join the Light Infantry of their Grand Army. This is all the troops taken from Rhode Island. They left with Lord Howe. There are seven vessels of war and two galleys, stationed in the following manner, viz: the Kingfisher and two galleys in the east passage at Little Compton; in the main channel, the Flora and Juno; in the west channel the Somerset; at the towns, the Nonesuch, the Lark, the Virtus, and a frigate, the name of which I have not learned. This disposition of their shipping was made to entrap Captain Whipple in the Providence frigate; but on the night of the 30th he took advantage of a violent north-east storm, passed them under a heavy fire, which he warmly returned, and got safe to sea. Since my arrival at this port, Gen. Pigot favored me with a number of hand-bills, accompanied with a letter, a copy of which I enclose, together with a copy of my answer and his reply.

As the number of troops destined for this department will be so incompetent to defend it against a sudden attack, I think that the two state Galleys, if properly fixed, would be of great advantage. I have applied to the Council of War upon the subject, who seem rather inclin-

ed to dispose of them to the continent, than to fix and man them for service. I beg leave therefore to submit to Congress whether it would not be for the good of the service to purchase and fix them for guarding those places which are most exposed ; particularly the rivers of Taunton and Warren. I also beg Congress to order Gen. Stark, who has returned to New Hampshire from Albany, to join me at this place, as I shall need two Brigadeers, when the troops arrive. And the more so as the extent of country to guard will be so great. Should Congress think that, after the troops arrive here, an attempt upon the Island, with them and some militia and volunteers called in, would be practicable, I shall be exceeding happy in executing any order, they will please to give.

I have the honour to be, Sir, with the highest sentiment of esteem, your Excellency's Most Obedient Servant, etc.

JOHN SULLIVAN.

HON. HENRY LAURENS, PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

His answer to Pigot on the subject of the handbills, and another in June upon the British unsoldierly proceedings at Warren, afford an idea of his mode of expression when greatly incensed. As communications from headquarters took two or three days, it was not before the 24th, that Sullivan could have received positive information of what had been concluded. He lost no time in making preparation. On the 26th at a council of war, at Providence, Cols. Cornell, Greene, Wade, Elliot, Peabody being present, he stated what arrangements had been made. They concluded it was not worth while to attempt a landing on the island with their then force, even should the French fleet arrive, but that Col. Gray's shore, opposite Quaker Hill at Borden's Point was the best, place to cross when in sufficient strength.

Mitchell's blacksmith shop was judged the most appropriate place for the centre of their position. Twelve

pieces of heavy artillery and two mortars were required. Gen. Heath at Boston, Gov. Trumbull of Connecticut, Meshech Weare of New Hampshire lent generous assistance. Powder, guns, boats and food for the expected multitude— 20,000 in number, including the French crews, were collected or arranged to be forwarded.

An enthusiastic ardour such as gathered, after Bunker Hill, 20,000 men to beleague Boston, spread from village to village, from city and town in New England, and within two weeks a considerable army, 10,000 in number, and embracing all conditions and pursuits hastened to take part in what promised to bring the war to a speedy termination, or at least inflict a blow upon the enemy which would materially tend to that result. Composed chiefly of militia on short enlistments or volunteers, there had been no time to enure them to the hardships of war, which indeed at that season with abundant supplies were held of little account. In the volunteer companies from the larger towns came the men of wealth and influence, judges, lawyers, merchants, physicians, as to a holiday occasion. It was said all Boston was there, and the good order and discipline that prevailed throughout the expedition, their patience in submitting to the inconveniences and exposures they had not anticipated, was as creditable as it was little to have been expected.

The French fleet arrived off Brenton's Ledge, three miles below Newport, on July 29th. They were in want of water, bread, vegetables to cure scurvy, and much else. Sullivan, between whom and the Admiral letters had been already interchanged, went on board the *Languedoc* the next day, and plans were concerted for future operations. The *Sagittaire* and *Fantasque* were forthwith despatched up the West Channel to intercept two Hessian regiments on Conanicut, but upon the approach of the French fleet these regiments were withdrawn. It was first proposed

that the French should land at Tower Hill, near where the fleet was riding, in forty flat boats provided for the purpose, and at least a feigned attack in that quarter seems not to have been speedily given up. It had its advantages. The southwesterly corner of the island extending from Easton's Cove to the Beaver Tail Channel, over which Fort Adams stands guard, now occupied by magnificent edifices, the summer abodes of the opulent from all parts of our country, the court end of the continent, about two miles by four in extent, was then comparatively a wilderness of pastures, and had the fleet been in sufficient strength without the Americans to attack it, the place was more vulnerable on that side than from the north. D'Estaing disembarked for sanitary reasons, part of his men on this shore near Brenton's point.

What was finally decided was that the French should disembark on Conanicut and cross over near Dyer's Island, to the west shore five miles above the town, under cover of the guns of the main fleet, whilst the Americans should cross the east passage about Cundall's mill or at Fogland Ferry, thus cutting off three British regiments at Butt's Hill. To cover their crossing the *Alemène* and *Aimable*, under command of St. Cosme, under whom was De Grasse, had on the 30th entered the east passage; and upon their appearance, the *Kingfisher*, *Spitfire* and *Lamb* were set on fire. The *Sagittaire* and *Fantasque* in the West Channel on the 5th getting the weather-gage of two British frigates, these also were burnt, and five other vessels—*Cares*, *Lark*, *Orpheus*, *Flora* and *Cerberus*.

D'Estaing proposed to remain off Beaver Tail and Brenton's Point till the American troops were collected, for various reasons stated in the correspondence, in the wisdom of which Sullivan concurred. To shut out reinforcements and the fleets of Howe from New York, and of Byron, daily expected from Europe; to keep control of

the fleet as the south wind prevailed in summer, an advantage lost higher up the channel; to avoid the fire of the batteries, which could do more harm to his ships than he could return, and to prevent the escape of the garrison, these are mentioned, and certainly are sensible and no whim. As the time approached for the arrival of the troops from Boston, the *Provence* and *Engageante* under *Préville*, were added to the force in the east channel, with directions to obey the orders of *Sullivan*.

On the 7th, the Admiral, growing impatient at the delay of the troops, proposed to disembark without waiting for the army, and on the next day with eight ships he forced the middle passage, and moored them in front of the town behind *Rose* and *Goat* islands; thereupon the British sunk or burnt the *Grand Duke* and their remaining ships, and appeared in great consternation.

Mrs. *Almy* says in her journal:—"A fresh wind was blowing, and the embers from the blazing vessels and from sixteen buildings set on fire to clear the field of action in case the outer lines were abandoned, endangered the safety of the town." The terrors of a besieged city have often been described, and imagination can lend no embellishment. Mrs. *Almy* grows eloquent in portraying the anxiety and misery of the inhabitants exposed to so great a calamity. Hearts failing them for fear, mothers seeking shelter for their children, horror and dismay filling the creeping hours of dismal expectation. Constructed of wood, peculiarly inflammable, exposed on the hillside to hostile artillery, the city which contained before the war a population of 10,000 people, was closely built, and on fire would have fallen a prey to an enemy even less merciful than its besiegers.

That same day arrived the eagerly expected contingent from Boston, and *Sullivan* learning that *Butt's Hill* had been evacuated, issued his general orders to cross the next

morning at six, part of the troops under charge of Lafayette to remain till the afternoon, in order, no doubt, that D'Estaing might be consulted as to their co-operation with his own troops, as had been previously concerted. That morning Lafayette joined D'Estaing sent with intelligence of what had been done. The Admiral was already disembarking his troops on Conanicut, part being ashore and part in the boats, when the fleet of Howe hove in sight off Point Judith. The troops were speedily re-embarked, and D'Estaing not knowing but that both Howe and Byron might be there, made his arrangements for whatever might chance. When the morning broke, the north wind blowing and tide serving, D'Estaing forced again the middle channel under a heavy fire losing sixty men, and went to sea in pursuit. The incidents mentioned by the French officer who relates them are too numerous to dwell upon, but on the 11th at evening, as they were coming to an engagement, a storm of extraordinary violence burst upon them. It was all that either could do to escape wreck. That night the vessels of both squadrons were unmanageable, and in constant danger of collision by foundering. The Languedoc and Tounant were dismasted. Both fleets were damaged and dispersed. The Preston attacked the Languedoc, the Renown the Tounant, but were beaten off. The Vaillant took the bombard Thunder, the Hector, on the 15th, the Senegal. The César fought the Iris, sixty-four guns, but after doing her damage, was prevented from taking her by two other vessels coming up to her relief. The French vessel lost 70 killed, and 100 wounded; among the latter, the captain, whose arm was shot off, and who, when Heath visited him at Boston, said he would gladly lose the other in the cause. On the 20th, when D'Estaing, who had promised to return, made good his promise by coming off shore near the east channel, it was only to inform Sullivan

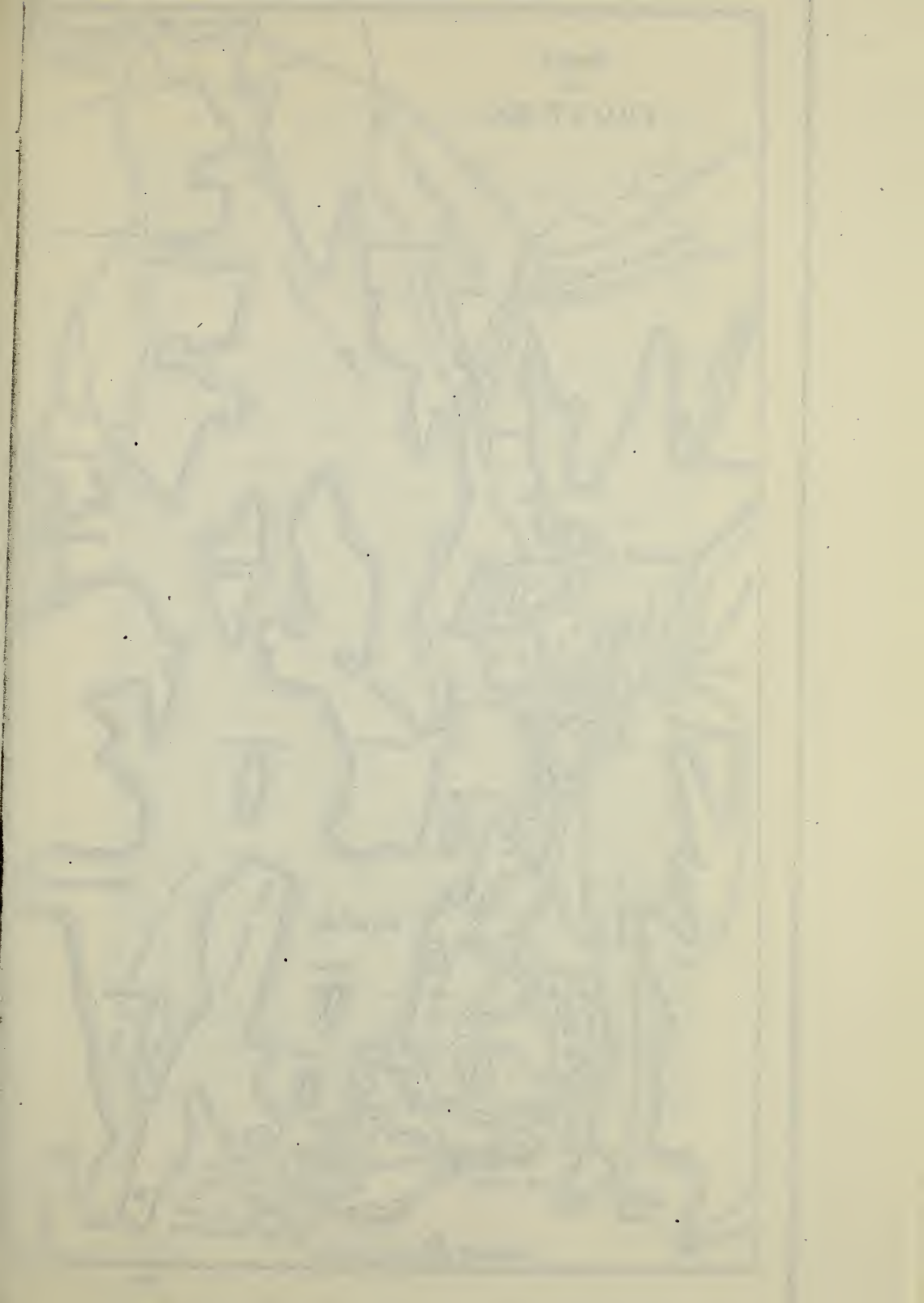
that, in the shattered and dilapidated condition of his fleet, he must proceed, according to his instructions in such event, to Boston to refit. The Admiral by passing through a channel between Nantucket and the banks, made his way to Boston, whilst Lord Howe, who followed him for a time, returned to New York.

D'Estaing had many noble qualities, but he was not very reasonable. His officers complained that he was haughty and domineering, provoking their resentment by his caprice, his petulance, jealousy and injustice; holding them responsible when not at fault. He was active, indefatigable and brave, never sparing himself; but he never listened to advise, and his mistakes judged by the event were frequent. Jealous and eager for glory, his enthusiasm was youthful in its ardour. Enterprising, bold to recklessness, nothing daunted him or seemed impossible, but he was wayward, sensitive, quick to take offence, tenacious and stubborn. In his letters to Sullivan he was courteous and friendly, and if he ever expressed dissatisfaction with his landing on the island which Lafayette in his conversation with Mr. Allen of Providence in 1824, said he did not believe, it was an afterthought, and from the feeling that he had been unjustly censured himself for the course he felt compelled under the circumstances to pursue in going to Boston. On August 7th, he had written that he should make his own descent upon the island when opportunity offered. On the 8th, the day he forced the passage and laid his fleet before the town he wrote requesting that he might know when Sullivan was ready to cross in order to render his aid. But this letter could not well have reached Providence till late that day, and the troops having arrived from Boston, Sullivan had collected the rest from the different encampments, some of them many miles off, and in general orders already directed that they should be provided with three days' rations

and thirty rounds of cartridges, and be drawn upon the shore in battle array to embark the next morning at six o'clock.

It hardly seems probable that D'Estaing's letter of that day could have reached him, and if it had, as his reason for asking to be informed when the crossing was to take place, was that he might co-operate, Sullivan would not naturally have changed plans affecting the movements of ten thousand troops for a whim of the admiral if he had not interpreted his wishes by the rules of common sense. When the orders of the General were issued Butt's Hill was still occupied by the British. Marshall says that Sullivan did not learn that it had been evacuated till day-break on the ninth, and not knowing how soon the British might return, he did not see fit to delay crossing over and taking possession whilst he could do so unopposed, as considerable loss might have been inflicted upon his army in the boats, had that stronghold been retained by the enemy. He did leave a large force at Tiverton ready to join D'Estaing under Lafayette, who says he was present at the councils held that day upon the Languedoc. The French officer who published his journal of the expedition states that Lafayette took an active part in urging the disembarkation of the French contingent on Conanicut. The whole story of discontent as to the crossing was clearly a myth, and if D'Estaing felt aggrieved, or in his ill humour professed to be, it was wholly without cause. Up to his departure success beyond expectation had attended the enterprise. Twenty thousand men and a powerful fleet seemed force sufficient to give it success. The sailing of the admiral created disappointment, but gave little ground for absolute discouragement. His squadron was much more powerful than any the British could array against it before Byron should arrive and that event was not yet to be expected. The Americans speculated upon the

THE
ARTIST



Sullivan's Camp



Providence

Fox Point

SIEGE OF NEWPORT.

Pawtuxet

Barrington

Gen'l. La Fayette

Taunton R.

Warwick

Warren

Greenwich

Patience Island

Mt. Hope

Mt. Hope Bay

Bristol

Gen'l. Greene

Tiverton

Hope Island

Prudence I.

Hog Island

Dyers I.

Updyke's Harbor

Luteh I.

Communicat Island

Half Way Rock

Gould I.

Rose I.

Gons I.

Castle Hill

Eastons Bay

Barkers Hill

Black Point

Fogland Ferry

Saconnet or Eastern Passage

British

French Fleet

possible contingencies, but felt assured of the speedy return of the French triumphant. They had gone too far to recede. To keep each other in heart was the part of patriotism, their obvious course was to proceed towards Newport, push their advances, construct lines, plant their batteries and await patiently the reappearance of their allies.

For readers unfamiliar with the island some further description may help to explain the operations of the siege. Near where the Tiverton and railroad bridges now cross to the main land, Howland's Ferry then spanned the Seconnet passage. The upper portion of the island, narrow and rising into hills—Butts, Turkey, Anthony's and Quaker's—pear like in shape, grows in breadth till, some dozen miles below, its southerly line fronts on the sea. Sachuest Beach near the Seconnet passage, and Easton's near the town of Newport in coves opening to the south are separated by a rounded promontory known as Easton's Point. At the end of the beach near the town the shore takes a new direction towards the southwest along the cliffs now lined with villas, then in pasture accessible by country lanes guarded by gates. These cliffs reach their southerly point near the boat-house, and thence the shore winds for several miles in a westerly direction broken by bays and headlands to the Beaver Tail channel by Brenton's Point, separating Rhode Island from Conanicut. Conanicut, nine miles in length, but of no great breadth, forms thus the west shore of the middle channel, the main avenue for navigation from the sea to the harbor of Newport, three miles from Beaver Tail light at its entrance. It is now guarded against attack by Fort Adams, but in 1778 was protected by forts and bastions, rendering it difficult of access for hostile fleets. Outside of Conanicut spreads the west channel or Narragansett Bay with its wide mouth to the

ocean extending down to Point Judith. This bay with Rhode Island on the east, Narragansett shore and Warwick on the west, with the islands of Conanicut, Patience and Prudence in its midst, extends some thirty miles to Providence River. Between Rhode Island and the main land opens the east passage which washes the east shore of the island. Of no great width but deep for navigation, it swept down by Cundall's mill, now known as the glen, by Fogland Ferry to Compton, along where is now the Indian avenue and the third beach, to Sachuest Point on the sea, near the beach of that name to which allusion has already been made.

Some two miles back from the Bathing Beach, Honyman's Hill rises with gradual slope over 200 feet in elevation, its skirts towards the sea guarded by Easton's Pond, a lagoon in 1778, flooded five feet deep nearly down to the sands by damming up Laundry Brook that feeds it and forms its outlet at the east end of that beach. If the progress of the siege had rendered it an object, these accumulated waters could have been drained off. But while it shielded the town and formed part of its defences, it served also to protect the left flank of the Americans on Honyman's Hill, and as the bottom, if drained, would have been boggy and infested with mosquitos, it was not thought best to disturb it. The outer British lines from the bathing beach to Coddington's Cove on the west side of the island above Tamany, projected in their centre on to Bliss' Hill, half a mile from Honyman's. The town on the western slope towards the harbor, guarded on the north by Tamany, a natural fortress, the don-geon keep of the British, lay beyond the reach of the American artillery, all houses within their range having been demolished.

On the main road two miles from the town stood not long since a smithy at the fork of the east and west road,

which there diverging run up either side of the island. About four miles above the fork these two roads are connected by a cross road above what is known as the Gibbs Farm, formerly the residence of Dr. Channing. This fork of the two principal roads had been proposed in the first council of war, July 26, 1778, as the centre of the American position during the siege. As it wasⁿ important to outflank the British left at Coddington's Cove and keep open these roads for retreat, should the safety of the army be endangered, this formed part of their lines. Above the fork, at Slate Hill, Livingston and Jackson opposed the British advance the morning of the battle, and on the cross road, four miles above the fork Wade cut down later so large a portion of Col. Campbell's regiment. This general view at this stage of our narrative will render more intelligible the operations of the twenty days, we propose to describe, and to show why Honyman's Hill was occupied, and why the attack was not made from the southwest against Newport as proposed by D'Estaing or from the north as more recently suggested.

The Americans, somewhat disconcerted by the departure of the fleet, as the whole plan depended for success upon its co-operation, halted two days at Butt's Hill, expecting its return. Tuesday, the weather had been capricious, with thunder-storm and heavy showers, but in the afternoon clearing, Sullivan, in general orders, addressed to his army, drawn up on the slope of Butt's Hill, words of encouragement suited to the occasion. He announced their proposed advance early the next morning towards Newport. As the day ended the clouds, which somewhat earlier hung lowering over the two fleets hundreds of miles at sea, and burst upon them as they were coming into action, gathered over the camp, and poured down in torrents. The gale in its violent gusts blew down the tents, and many men and beasts perished. Three days this tem-

pest raged with little intermission. Every effort was made for the comfort of the men, and also, by fitting words to keep up their courage. The ruined powder and provisions were replaced from the neighbouring states, and when the weather cleared, the army commenced their march.

To protect the orchards from the sea-winds, the cattle from raids, the enclosures then as now were guarded by high walls of substantial stone work. The march down the island, to guard against molestation from the enemy, occupied both roads and the space between them. Pioneers levelled the walls as they advanced, so as to admit of progress without delays of formation, to resist attack without confusion. The first day's progress, as they were expecting the speedy return of the fleet, which might change their plans, was but six miles; the headquarters, Sunday, being at the Gibbs place. By the seventeenth, the army occupied their proposed lines from Honyman's Hill to beyond Coddington's Cove. A strong reconnaissance on Friday the 14th to Honyman's, observed from the town, confirmed the wisdom of their selected position with their left upon its crest and slopes. It also exhibited the British lines, and showed that no fleet, hostile or friendly, was in sight.

With Gouvion, an experienced engineer, instructor of war to Lafayette, and who was killed in 1792 as Major General in the French army, with Crane and Gridley to aid, the bastions, seven or eight in number, skilfully constructed and judiciously placed, drove the enemy back from Bliss' hill, and by the 24th, behind their inner lines. When Clinton arrived on the 31st with reinforcements, and inspected the effect of these batteries, he expressed his surprise at the garrison having so long been able to continue the defence. We know now that provisions were short, that when the fleet returned on the 20th, if D'Estaing had consented to remain two days longer,

Newport would have surrendered, and if after the 28th the siege had been prolonged, the British and Hessians would have concentrated around Tamany.

D'Estaing kept his promise to return, but shattered by the storm, and in battle, it was only to inform Sullivan that he was constrained by his instructions in such an event to proceed to Boston to refit. It is said his officers were less inclined to remain than himself. Lafayette and Greene in vain besought him to stay two days. Their urgent remonstrances proved unavailing, and the Admiral, with the two frigates he had left in the east channel to protect the American landings, sailed away. His departure on the 22d led to discouragement, which endangered the safety of the army. Sullivan in general orders, misunderstood without the context, or misrepresented, expressed his hope that America, with her own arms, could achieve the success which her allies declined to help in obtaining. Lafayette and Fleury thinking this might give umbrage to their sensitive countrymen, Sullivan in his orders of the 24th, removed all possible ground for it, in acknowledging our obligations to France. Except in giving us Lafayette, her help had been up to that stage of the war of little utility. Her proffered aid had induced preparations which had actually crippled our means of fighting out our own battles and imperilled the cause.

His generals whom he had invited to express in writing what course it were best under the circumstances to pursue, differed in their recommendations. Greene and the majority advised pressing the siege, and if the weather permitted, and enough volunteers remained to warrant it, to send a few hundred men from Sachuest beach by boat to land on the cliffs, south of the town, who, working their way in the fog or dark to the fort built round a red house, commanding the bathing beach, might take it if possible by surprise. If succeeding, signals along the

line with false attacks would create confusion, while several thousand men sweeping across the bathing beach would scale the cliffs. Three trusty men from New Hampshire sent by the general as scouts, after killing one man and wounding two were taken, the other preliminary conditions did not appear, the garrison redoubled its vigilance, the army numbered but 5400. Sullivan despatched Lafayette to D'Estaing at Boston to send down his troops to the north end of the island. The siege was pressed apparently with unabated vigor, while preparations went on for removal, and at ten on the night of the 28th the main part of the army with every article of value withdrew to Butts hill, which they reached at two, and these rested against the probabilities of the coming day.

At dawn the British sentinels discovered the withdrawal of the Americans from their front. Word was sent at once to Pigott. They could not be sure that what was unusual might not indicate some covert attack. Prescott and Brown occupied the abandoned works. Smith, with the 42d, 43d and flank companies of the 22d and 54th was despatched up the east road; Losberg, with the Hessian chasseurs, Anspachers of Voit and Seaboth, up the west. The former were soon after re-inforced by the 54th and Hessian regiments of Huyn; the latter by Fanning's provincials. Pigott in a carryall with an aid directed these movements from the main road. The re-inforcements to Smith sent for when the road was found blocked to Quaker's Hill by Wigglesworth did not arrive till he had gained his position on the summit.

Col. Henry B. Livingston, with Jackson's regiment and other troops, forming one light corps, had been stationed by Sullivan at Windmill Hill to protect the front of his army; another under John Laurens, with Henry and Talbot on the west road for the like purpose; in their rear at the cross-roads, about three miles in advance of his posi-

tion at Butt's Hill, Wade with the picket of the army in support. Two regiments were sent to reinforce them, with orders to keep up a retreating fire and to fall back slowly. At seven, the British columns advancing, a series of skirmishing ensued. It is said the earliest important conflict took place at Windmill Hill, probably Slate Hill. Livingston, with his command, resisted the attack of Smith with vigor and persistency, as it was not designed to bring on a general engagement there. Livingston, after inflicting much loss on the enemy, drew back content with harassing Smith's further progress, who pressed on to encounter Wigglesworth and Sprout, of Glover's brigade, on Quaker Hill.

Major Talbot, whose heroic capture of the Pigott galley in September is related later, six miles from Newport charged on the Hessian horse and drove them back. John Laurens, conspicuous in white and green, on a noble charger, in command of a regiment of continentals in buff and blue, and other troops, attacked the enemy wherever opportunity offered, pouring down upon them from every wall and knoll a galling fire. He took possession in turn of a line of forts along the west shore, and the Hessian Mallburg describes him as impeding their progress and repelling their attacks with success till outnumbered. When in danger of being surrounded and cut off, he too withdrew, fighting as he went, to the main army.

The heavy loss inflicted on a British column, in the cross road above the Gibbs place then chanced. In a field butting on that road to the south, on the east road and an intermediate road parallel with the east road, favorably conditioned for the purpose, Wade had placed in ambush part of the picket. The 22d, Col. Campbell's regiment, advancing up the east road, turned into the cross-road. When least expected, the Americans leapt from behind their covert, and poured a storm of bullets in the face of

the astonished foe, and before they had recovered from their bewilderment, another volley cut down one-fourth of their number. Mention is made by Malberg of several other skirmishes which took place in the early morning, and the Coal Mine was the scene of strife.

In a council of war held at head-quarters, Greene advised a general attack on the enemy while divided, and before they were reinforced, but after consultation concurred with the majority that it was wiser to hold the strong position selected. While reconnoitering he stopped at Anthony's to breakfast, his guards in the woods near by. Alarm being given that the foe was at hand, he composedly eat his eggs, leaped into the saddle, and regained the lines in season.

As Smith reached the base of Quaker's Hill, he found Col. Wigglesworth with Colonel Sprout's regiment from Glover's brigade, and another on his right under Col. William Livingston from Varnum's, drawn up to dispute his ascent. He sent word to Pigott that the enemy were there in force. Col. Trumbull, aid to Glover, relates the incidents of the fight. Smith was twice repulsed, and many of his men captured. But as this was not the proposed battlefield orders came to draw back, and this retrograde movement was effected with great order and regularity. It being supposed that the Americans intended to cross to the mainland, the British pushed on, looking for some favourable opportunity to attack their rear-guard. Sullivan's dispositions had already been made to draw them on to the ground that they had selected nearer Butts' Hill, and for this purpose his baggage-train and wagons had been marched towards the ferry. The advanced troops as ordered, disputed the ground and fell back to the main army. Smith pushing on as Wigglesworth withdrew, encountered Glover's whole brigade with the guns, and fell back behind the lines of Quaker Hill, which, with

Turkey and Anthony, surmounted by strong bastions, the British army occupied, the Hessians under Losberg on Anthony's.

About a mile or more from this line of hills, beyond a valley interspersed with clumps of trees, thickets of copse, and meadows, rose to the north the slopes of Butts, about 200 feet in elevation, surmounted by a fort. In front of the work was drawn up the first line of the Americans commanded by Greene, who had under him that day his cousin Christopher, Varnum, Glover and Cornell as brigadiers. The second line lay in rear of the hill. The reserve half a mile back near a creek held the ferry, all important should disaster, or Clinton's fleet hourly expected, render it prudent to cross. The artillery and stores collected were too precious to the cause to be endangered. Livingston and Jackson's corps and all who had taken part in the morning battles were stationed behind the hill to sleep off their fatigues and be ready when required. The left, commanded by Lovell, extending westward from Secomet river, consisted partly of militia of Massachusetts, who fought bravely in the critical stages of the battle. Its artillery drove back Smith towards evening in his last efforts to regain the day. On the extreme right of the front line, near Narragansett Bay, a fort was garrisoned by a regiment and armed with heavy guns to beat off ships that might attack them from the water, or molest their crossing if that became an object.

Such was the ground and such the dispositions of the two armies, when at nine the battle began. The prime object of the enemy of course was to capture the fort that commanded the approach by water, as two of the three ships that arrived on Thursday with smaller vessels had been ordered up and soon after came in sight. While awaiting their arrival the British showed no inclination to precipitate the conflict. At nine a gun from their right

opened the battle; its echoes were lost in the continual roar of artillery, as both sides engaged in the cannonade. Skirmishers were thrown out from either army to little purpose, till the British and Hessians (as at about ten the ship hove in sight) swept in great force and with quick movement down the slopes of Anthony, hoping to capture the redoubt. The American right stayed their progress by their well-aimed and destructive volleys, the ground heaped with their dead and wounded, as disarranged, disordered, in helpless rout, they fell back. Veterans in war, they soon responded to the call of their leaders and resumed their ranks as they regained their lines.

Enraged at their unexpected discomfiture, they rested for a few brief moments to recover from their fatigue before renewing the conflict. But speedily reorganized and reinforced, their principal strength, with more prudent caution and steady tread, again descended the hill. Their guns behind them protected their march till they reached the valley, when the shell and shot of their opponents rent their ranks, disturbed their formation and impeded their progress. Filling up the gaps, they pressed on to revenge their fallen comrades, and soon reached the foot of the hill upon whose heights were drawn up the four brigades of Greene. Professional combatants, martinets in training, they deploy as they advance, fire and reload, unappalled by the missiles from the batteries, the showers of bullets from the musketry. Enveloped in smoke, against antagonists on the slopes above their heads, their aim was not effective, while the Americans familiar with the ground and guided by the flash, swept down at every volley scores of their assailants. The day was warm; shut in between the hills no breeze could reach them. The heavy uniform of the Hessian grenadiers and British infantry embarrassed their movements, while the Americans, discarding every garment that could impair their

efficiency made every weapon tell. The officers kept well in hand their several commands, a task less difficult for troops holding their lines and partially protected. Some moments were lost in consultation and transmission of orders by the enemy, who had become somewhat demoralized by being exposed to this wholesale slaughter, but when orders reached them to charge up the hill, up they rushed with dauntless intrepidity. Mowed down by the guns, shrivelled at each step, they confronted our sturdy farmers, enured by hardships and exposure, who met without flinching, these professional soldiers in discipline and vigor unsurpassed. It was a desperate struggle for supremacy. Both sides lost heavily, the brigade of the gallant Varnum, most exposed, the largest number.

Neither Sullivan nor his generals forgot that the fort by the bay was the key to their own position, nor the enemy that to take it was their objective aim. They strove to press to the left along the lines of Greene, hoping to cripple him as they went, and reach the bastion, but ever found in their front an obstinate resistance. Losberg, when he supposing the approach to the fort comparatively open, pushed down his Hessians, sure of capturing it. Its two batteries, engaged in beating off the ships, still renewing their effort to silence them, kept them employed. Some portion of his troops reached the vicinity of the fort with formidable menace. As other Hessians came down to join the rest, two battalions of manumitted slaves and Indians posted in the thickets under Major Ward, undiscovered, awaited their approach, and as they came within range, four hundred marksmen poured in their fire. The Hessians, shattered and bewildered, faltered, turned and fled, leaving behind them heaps of dead and wounded where they fell.

Again and once again tradition tells us the Hessians charged to be repulsed. Their colonel, a few days after,

applying for his exchange to another regiment in New York, fearing in some future fight to become a victim to the resentment of his men for such a sacrifice of life. Meanwhile Sullivan, with his able staff, who did that day good service, watched the progress of the battle from the hill, guiding and directing its operations. As Losberg with the Hessians was pressing hard on Crane, and Smith striving ineffectually to disengage his broken ranks from Greene, a regiment of Continentals, held in leash for such occasion, thwarted Losberg's purpose, reinforced the water battery, covering as well the space between it and Greene's right. Col. Henry B. Livingston and his light corps, composed in part of Jackson's regiment, had been sleeping behind the hill, deaf to the uproar of the guns, renewing their strength, exhausted by a sleepless night and their morning combats. Roused from their well-earned rest they were sent round the hill to watch their chance, take the enemy, if they could, at disadvantage, and drive them from the field. Piggott, observing his army in danger or defeat, collected his reserves to succour them in their need. But Lovell and the second line advancing, held these reserves in check till Livingston, following his instructions, closed virtually the fight.

The opportunity anticipated came. Greene, relieved of the pressure in his front, advanced four regiments, crowding his assailants in the meadow, who became more and more disorganized away from any base of operations and without support. Livingston had bided his time. At the propitious moment he led Jackson's regiment at double quick with bayonet fixed, fiercely on the foe, who, taken by surprise, some wounded and exhausted, made such resistance as they could. They soon gave way and the whole mass of combatants opposed were swept across the field and up the slopes of Quaker's Hill, till they found shelter behind its lines. Their pursuers captured on the hill, as

they went, one battery as trophy of their noble charge and well gained triumph.

The panic spread. Losberg led his Hessians back to Anthony, his foes in hot pursuit; the rest of the British army moved with all speed and in confusion to their entrenchments. Maltberg says the battle thus ended at 4 p. m. Pigott in his report says that towards evening the Chasseurs being advanced and in danger of being cut off from the British left, he sent Fanning and Huyn to their relief, who after a smart engagement obliged them to retreat to their main body on Windmill Hill. Of this operation Colonel Trumbull says, towards evening he was ordered to take Lovell's brigade of Massachusetts militia to aid in repulsing a body of the Germans pressing our right. When they gained the ground no enemy was to be seen. They had been overmatched by other troops and had already retired. This best-fought battle of the war, lasting nearly twelve hours, between five thousand on either side, in which the enemy were driven from the field at the point of the bayonet, with a loss of 1023 men, was something more than a skirmish as Pigott pretended. In its well-contested fight, long-doubtful issue, the consequences involved, it ranks with the most important battles of the struggle for independence.

The general expectation of both camps that the battle would be renewed next day was happily disappointed. To bury the dead and alleviate the sufferings of the wounded, fitted better the Sabbath day. Colonel Campbell of the 22d, came out for leave to seek for his nephew, killed by his side. At noon came a letter from Washington that Clinton's fleet was on its way with 5000 troops from New York. Pigott, before its arrival, had no wish to renew the combat, and the Americans concluded to make preparation for battle, and at the same time, quietly, for crossing. When night came, the guards still

paceing their rounds, every article of value and all the army passed to Tiverton. Lafayette who had rode to Boston 70 miles in seven hours Friday, and back sixty miles in six hours on Sunday, arrived at eleven to help superintend the transportation. As Sullivan's barge was the last to leave the shore, the enemy appeared upon the hills and four members of his life-guard were wounded in the boat on the passage across.

Sir Robert Pigott soon after surrendered his command to General Prescott, leaving as a memento of his rule, the galley Pigott in defence of the east channel. The British fleet had burnt Falmouth and Fairfield, but were soon occupied in defending New York or blockading D'Estaing in Boston. Silas Talbot who had done such good service on the west road the morning of the battle, fitted out in September the Hawk in Providence, with sixty picked men to capture the galleys. In a fog he passed Bristol and watching his opportunity floated down the east channel at night upon the tide, under bare poles where prudence cautioned. A boat with muffled oars having first ascertained its exact position, his vessel, veiled in the mist, pounced upon the galley lying unsuspecting like a log on the midnight waters, with its eight twelve-pounders. Fastening his grapples, Talbot and his men, breaking through its nettings, overpowered the watch. Its drowsy crew not knowing whether fire or wreck impended, flew from their hammocks to be driven below, the hatches being fastened down upon them. Before dawn the prize was moored in a friendly haven. It long guarded the mouth of Providence river. Talbot rose rapidly in our infant navy renowned for his exploits; and twenty-three years later resigned, indignant at some injustice of the Department.

Our limits preclude our presenting here all that exists in print or manuscript relating to the siege. The general orders of Sullivan, replete with information, and well fitted

to stir country and army to effort, his own correspondence, letters of Greenes, Weare, Trumbull, Laurens and Washington; thirty or forty of D'Estaing's and his officers in French, the admirable letters of General Greene and of the other officers, especially the series expressing their opinions as to the expediency of attempting Newport by assault, can only be understood in a volume side by side. With them should be read the official reports of the generals, private journals like Mrs. Almy's and the 'German officers', the accounts in the newspapers of the time, memoirs of those who took part, general and local histories. Much of this material is in the possession of the writer, who has long indulged the hope of being able to put in print far more of special or national interest connected with the expedition of 1778.

Newport proved an important link in the chain of events that led to independence. Byron's fleet reached our shores at intervals. The naval force of Great Britain, when they had all come, preponderated in northern waters. In November D'Estaing effected his escape from Boston in heavy weather, and in February, defeated Byron at Grenada by superior seamanship. He had promised to return in the spring, but the season for operations at the north when he left the West Indies was spent, and his attempt to reduce Savannah was attended with disaster. Lafayette in the fall of 1778, had gone home—one object to secure French co-operation for the reduction of Canada. Our means exhausted, with neither men, money nor credit for an effective campaign without foreign aid, Sullivan was sent into the Indian country to punish or prevent Indian raids instigated by English officers on our frontier settlements. Another object was to explore the country and open the paths into Canada by Niagara in case D'Estaing should come back, or force be sent from France

up the St. Lawrence to combine with our army by Lake Champlain.

Sullivan obeyed the orders of Congress and Washington with due regard to humanity. He came out of the woods in October, 1779, as D'Estaing sailed for France, as the British evacuated Newport in order to oppose the French or reduce Virginia and the Carolinas. His health suffering from so many months exposure, while marching nearly a thousand miles from Easton and home, Sullivan tendered his resignation, acted upon by Congress some six months later. Sent from New Hampshire a second time to Philadelphia in September, 1780, he took part on numerous committees as member or chairman, in sending Greene to the south place of Gates, defeated at Camden; restoring Gates to the service, reorganizing the army and the finances, instructing with Madison our ministers abroad as to the conditions of peace, in sending a letter to Louis XVI, for co-operation. At his instigation, he being delegated to draft, had the credentials and instructions, and John Laurens, who fought well both at Butts' Hill and Savannah, was despatched in December to Paris. He was directed to urge on Vergennes the importance of re-enforcing Rochambeau and the fleet which, since July, 1780, occupied Newport, for vigorous co-operation with Washington.

Laurens, with Dr. Franklin, Vergennes and the King, in February, 1781, planned operations for the campaign. May 22, 1781, the King's letter promising efficient aid and two millions of dollars reached Philadelphia. It not being safe to send the long blockaded Brest fleet intended for Rochambeau, another to reach the Chesapeake in August with troops from the West Indies was promised in its stead. Washington and Rochambeau were to join this force and capture Cornwallis if he remained at Yorktown, where Greene, Lafayette and Wayne had forced him to

take refuge. Clinton did not dare to weaken New York by re-enforcing Cornwallis, or risk his coming north till it could be effected with less danger. The secret was well kept. Washington and Rochambeau, menacing New York, contrived to work round it, marched to the Chesapeake, met DeGrasse as arranged, August 31, and captured Yorktown. The King had informed Congress in May of overtures made by Great Britain for peace by arbitration of Russia and Austria, and that France was disposed to accept these overtures upon the basis of American independence. He urged the prosecution of the war with the utmost vigour that we might treat to better advantage. The surrender of Cornwallis and his nine thousand men at Yorktown extinguished the last reasonable hope of Great Britain of recovering her revolted colonies, and eighteen months later, the treaty of peace acknowledged the independent nationality of the United States.

EARLY LEGISLATION CONCERNING SLAVERY.—The first legislation concerning slavery on this continent was by the commissioners of Providence and Warwick at the "General Court of Election," held Warwick, May 18, 1652, when the following was passed :

"Whereas, there is a common course practiced amongst Englishmen to buy negroes, to that end, they may have them for service or slaves forever ; for the preventings of such practices among us, let it be ordered, that no blacks, mankind or white being forced by covenant bond, or otherwise, to serve any man or his assigns longer than ten years, if they be taken in under fourteen, from the time of their coming within the liberties of this colonies. And at the end or terms of ten years to set them free, as the manner is with the English servants. And that any man that will not let them go free, or shall sell them away elsewhere, to that end that they may be enslaved to others for a long time, he or they shall forfeit to the colonies forty pounds."

NEWPORT TOWN RECORDS.

CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D. NEWPORT, R. I.

(Continued from page 28.)

MARRIAGES.

Underwood, Amy to William Weeden,	Jan. 17, 1763
Underwood, Thomas to Sarah Lawless,	July 24, 1764
Upham, Sarah to Benedict Bliss,	Dec. 24, 1766
Underwood, Mary to Joseph Lyon,	June 11, 1776
Underwood, Amy to Otis Chaffee,	April 5, 1801
Udall, Adine of Oliver, Vermont, to Olive Clarke, of Thomas,	Oct. 13, 1805
Underwood, Benj. W. to Abby Packard Helme,	Nov. 2, 1841
Underwood, Horace F. to Sarah P. Marsh, of Jos.	Jan. 7, 1850
Vernon, Samuel to Elizabeth Fleet,	April 10, 1707
Vaughan, Rebecca to Gideon Cornell,	Feb. 22, 1732
Vaughan, Jane to David Melville, 3d.	— —, —
Vaughan, Elizabeth to David Melville, 3d,	Jan. 5, 1735
Vial, Hezekiah to Abigail Ward,	Oct. 14, 1736
Vernon, Samuel to Ammy Ward,	Dec. 29, 1736
Vroom, Peter to Ann Springer,	Oct. 12, 1738
Vaughan Sarah to Joseph ———,	— 5, 1739
Vaughan, Sarah to John Cahoone,	— 5, 1740
Veal, Judith to James Cooley,	Feb. 4, 1741-2
Vaughan, Samuel to Anna Bailey,	June 27, 1742
Veroom, Ann to James Maynard,	Nov. —, 1742
Vaughan, Valentine to Elizabeth Sharp,	— —, —
Vial, John to Elizabeth Donelly,	Apr. 13, 1747
Vickray, Hannah to Thomas Ash,	— —, 1749
Vickray, Thomas to Abigail Melville,	— —, 1751

Verrier, Nicholas to Mary Talley,	May 27, 1753
Vickray, Joseph to Mary Lindsay, of David,	July 20, 1756
Vose, Mary to John Holmes, Middletown,	Dec. 4, 1757
Vernon Mary to Christopher Ellery,	Nov. 26, 1760
Vinson, Elizabeth to Samuel Little Billings,	Apr. 21, 1761
Vose, Benjamin to Sarah Clarke,	— [1762]?
Vinson, Ann to Abraham Hardin,	June 26, 1763
Vinson, [Samuel]? to Sarah Melville,	Apr. [11,] 1764
Veil, Sarah to Lee Langley,	Dec 12, 1782
Vernon, Samuel Tertius to Elizabeth Almy Ellery,	Dec. 31, 1784
Vernon, Ann. of Samuel, to Dr. David Olyphant, of Charlestown, S. C.,	Oct. 3, 1785
Vinton, Rev. Francis to Elizabeth Mason Perry,	Nov. 2, 1841
Vernon, Geo. E. to Anna A. Bradford, of Seth C.	June 25. 1845
Vernon, Sophia of Wm., to Robert Olyphant, of David, New York.	Oct. 13, 1846
Willard, ——— of Rev. Samuel, to David Melville, [about 1696]?	
Wightman, Sarah to William Collins,	April - , 1697
Way, Mary to Edmund Mumford,	— — —,
Ward, Mary of Thos. to Sion Arnold, of Benedict,	Feb. 7. 1700
Williams, ——— to ——— ———,	Sept. 10, 1703
Wood. Rebecca to ——— ———,	Mar. 25, 1708
Ward, Richard to Mary Tillinghast,	Nov. 2 1709
Weaver, John to Alice Perry, E. Greenwich,	Mch. 15, 1710
Whipple, Joseph to Mrs. Ann Almy, of ———, rec.	Feb. 27, 1710-11
Woodward, Ezekiel to ——— Clarke	June 8. 1716
Woodward' Mary to Ebenezer Sanford,	Sept. 7. 1716
Walkman, Mary to Joseph Pitman,	Dec. 19, 1717
Wanton, Gideon of Joseph, to Mary Cadman,	Feb. 26, 1717-18
Wanton, John, of John, to Ann Redwood, of Abraham,	June 10, 1718
Whitehead, Samuel to Elizabeth Hunt,	Oct. 15, 1718
Wilson, Benjamin to Ann Greenman,	Jan. 9, 1719
Wrightington, Margaret to Thomas Bayley,	Jan. 20, 1719
Wignall. John to Mary Townsend,	June 21, 1722
Weeden, Sarah to Job Tayo,	July 14, 1722
Wightman, Elizabeth to Stephen Hookey, Jr.,	Jan. 16, 1723-4
Whiting, William to Ann ———,	Jan. 3, 1725-6
Williams, Palsgrave to }	July 18, 1726
Whitman, Demaris }	
Willett, Mary to Weston Clarke,	June 20, 1728

Wignell, Mary to Elnathan Hammond,	Dec. 27, 1728
Wilson, Benjamin to Elizabeth Coggeshall,	Mar. 4, 1729
Weaver, Thomas to Mary Davis,	May 1, 1735
Wady, James to Mary Claggett,	May 27, 1736
Weeden, Mary to Joseph Card,	Aug. 7, 1736
West, Ichabod to Rebecca Holt,	Aug. 12, 1736
Wightman, Valentine, S. Kingston, to — — —,	Mar. 18, 1737-8
Wignall, Anstis Elizabeth to Robert Stevens,	Sept. 21, 1738
Witherell, Timothy to Sarah Caswell,	Oct. 5, 1738
Whipple, Mary to Joseph Sylvester,	Oct. 15, 1738
West, Lydia to David Melville,	Feb. 11, 1739
Weeden, William to Sarah Peckham,	— 10, 1739
West, William to Mary Southwick,	— 8, 1739
Wilson, Sarah to William Benson,	June 5, 1739
Wilbore, Samuel to Hannah Popplestone,	— 19, 1739
Ward, Mary to Ebenezer Flagg,	Feb. 8, 1740
Wilbrough, Richmond to Deborah Fairbanks,	Mar. 13, 1740
Whitehead, William to Phebe Weeden,	Sept. 25, 1740
Wilson, Abigail to Ebenezer Trowbridge,	Nov. 13, 1740
Whittemore, Richard to Mary Pillsbury,	Sept. 6, 1741
Wilbor, Mary to William Sherman,	Sept. 6, 1741
Williams, Barbara to Joseph Rider,	Nov. 26, 1741
Weathered, Robert to — — — —,	Mar. 13, 1742
Wallen, Elizabeth to John Easton,	Nov. 25, 17[42]?
Wickham, Benjamin to Mary Gardner,	May 25, 1743
Wilcox, Daniel to Eunice Cranston,	June 16, 1743
Weatherdon, Sarah to John Downer,	— — 1, 1744
Williams, Alexander to Experience Miller,	Mar. 14, 1745
Wanton, Mary to William Stoddard,	June 18, 1745
Wilson, Hester to Timothy Eagan,	Sept. 1, 1745
Wanton, Martha to George Hazard,	Nov. 24, 1745
Warren, — — to Michael Brym,	April 9, 1746
Wilbor, William to Sarah Hammett,	May 29, 1746
Weeden, Jonathan to — — — —, Middletown,	Aug. 21, 1746
Wilbor, Deborah to — — — —,	— —, 1746
Wilson, Ann to Alexander McDonald,	Nov. 12, 1747
Walker, Margaret to Thomas Rickerson,	Feb. 15, 1748
Wilbor, Ann to Jacob Stockman,	May 22, 1748
Ward, Margaret to Richard Power,	June 13, 1748
Wood, Mary to Robert Carr,	May 18, 1749
Wilson, Elizabeth to Michael Brastow,	July 4, 1749

(To be continued.)

GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

ALMY-THOMPSON.—In the old cemetery at Middletown, Conn., I find the following inscription on a gravestone.

F. I. P.

“In memory of Mrs. Bridget Thompson, wife of John Thompson and daughter of Colonel Job Almy of Tiverton, in the colony of Rhode Island, who departed this life, May the 15th, 1759, in the 43d year of her age.”

BURDICK-VARS.—In the last number of the Rhode Island Historical Magazine, I notice a querie relative to the family of James Burdick, whose wife was Catharine Vars. James Burdick died May 5, 1803, age 71 years, his wife, Catharine, died July 15, 1823, age 85 years. Their children were :

- I. Walter, b. Aug. 11, 1755.
- II. James, b. Oct. 2, 1757, married Amey, daughter of Gideon Cornell. He died Jan. 28, 1801.
- III. Isaiah, b. Aug. 31, 1759. d. 1815.
- IV. Mary, b. April 15, 1763, mar. Henry Tew. She died July 24, 1808.
- V. Billings, b. 1765, mar. Ann Northam. He died Sept. 4, 1819.
- VI. Lawton, b. 1768, died Mar. 5, 1809, mar. 1st. Eunice Leeds; 2d. Hannah Stillwell; 3d. Mary Tew.
- VII. Isaac, b. Aug. 31, 1770, d. Oct. 11, 1851, mar. 1st. Mehitable Wilbor; 2d. Elizabeth L. Brightman.
- VIII. Fanny, b. June 3, 1772; d. July 26, 1829. mar. 1st. Thomas Bailey; 2d. Henry Tew.

IX. Catharine, b. March 31, 1777, d. April 30, 1854.
mar. 1st. John Adams; 2d. David S. Dart.

X. Jesse, b. May 1, 1779, drowned Sept. 28, 1821.
mar. Freeloove Starr.

XI. Vars, b. June 6, 1783, d. Sept. 5, 1783.

The above items may be of value to the compiler of the
Vars Genealogy.

WASHINGTON, D. C., Aug. 1884.

G. W. C.

LAWTON.—The seal of the original Lawton family, which came to this country, from Yorkshire, England, in 1634, and settled in Portsmouth, R. I., was a crest representing a demi. Fox, Saliant, resting upon an appendage to the coat of arms; over the fox was a scroll with the motto "Liberte Toute Entière." Of the coat of arms I would say that the original copy has been handed from generation to generation in a direct line of George Lawton's for 250 years, and is now in the possession of Mr. George Robert Lawton of Tiverton, R. I., (who bears the names of the two Lawton brothers who were the first to come to this country.)

Mr. Lawton also has the original family iron andirons, or "fire dogs," as they are called on the old inventory, which have descended in like manner, from generation to generation, these coming from his paternal grandmother, who was Patience Turner Lawton, eldest child of the Hon. Robert Lawton, of Lawton's Valley, Portsmouth, R. I., who married Capt. George Lawton, son of George, of Portsmouth.

The following is an abstract from an old deed, taken from the Tiverton town records; book I, page 7, land evidence.

George Lawton, of Portsmouth, R. I., "in consideration of ye full and just sum of eight hundred pounds," conveys to "William Wodell, of Tiverton, in ye county of Bristol

and province of ye Massachusetts bay," "a certain parcel of land lying and being in ye township of Tiverton, aforesaid, it being ye north half part, or moety of ye twelfth great lott, or share of land in pocasset purchase in Tiverton aforesaid, and is bounded as followeth, Northwesterly in ye eleventh lott in ye said division; Southwardly on ye Southward land half of ye said lott; Easterly on a freshwater pond; Westerly on ye bay of salt water, ye whole lot is commonly called a hundred acre lott of ye first division of land in said purchase." Signed Jan. 18, 1738-9, in the presence of Job Briggs and Samuel Borden.

On the 24th day of April, 1741, Job Briggs and Samuel Borden declare, before Daniel Howland, J. P., of Portsmouth, R. I., that they "saw the within named George Lawton, which is now deceased, sign, seal and deliver ye said deed."

There are many important genealogical items which may be gleaned from the old records of Tiverton, an abstract from which I will send you occasionally.

TIVERTON, R. I.

E. H. L. BARKER.

MARTIN-GIBBS-GARDNER.—In the July number of the Rhode Island Historical Magazine, I gave a copy of the inscription on a stone erected to the memory of Philenah, the wife of James Martin. In another part of the same cemetery, I have found another stone bearing the following inscription:

R. H. TILLEY.

Here lieth interred ye Body of Elizabeth, the wife of James Martin, daughter of William Gibbs and Elizabeth, his wife, and formerly, the wife of William Gardner, by whom she left surviving, two sons and two daughters, and dept.ed. this life on Wednesday the 14th day of May, Anno, 1735, in the 33 year of her age.

ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF BRISTOL,
RHODE ISLAND.

CONTRIBUTED BY H. H. TILLEY, BRISTOL, R. I.

SEPT. 14, 1680.—“It is voted for the encouragement of making and well keeping two wolf pits in this township; that the town shall give forty shillings forth of the next rate to such person or persons, that will make two pits, as abovesaid, to the liking of Capt, Church and Sergeant Carey. The benefit of the pits to go to the makers of the pits, provided he keep them well.

OCT. 24, 1683. “Capt. Church agreeth to make the pits in a month.”

JUNE 26, 1694. “Voted that, whereas, the inhabitants of this town have, upon mature consideration, hired a shepherd, to keep a general flock of sheep on the common, consisting of several particulars, for the mutual good and benefit of the whole ——— it is therefore ordered that no person or persons shall henceforth keep or cause to be kept or fed upon the commons or unfenced lands, other than such as shall be put into the lands or custody of the town shepherd, to be kept and fed with the general or town flocks of sheep.”

MARCH 22, 1703. “Voted, that every enlisted soldier within this town shall be obliged to bring to the clerk of the town twelve black birds’ heads by the tenth of June next, and the penalty of paying one shilling, for the use

of the town; and every person that shall (over and above his proportion,) bring in any blackbirds' heads shall receive twelve pence for every dozen that shall be so brought in, to the clerk of the town, who is desired to keep an account thereof; provided this order continue in force this year and no longer."

"Voted that every person who shall kill any foxes, old or young, (for their encouragement therein,) shall receive out of the town treasurer, for every old fox, twelve pence, and for every young fox, six pence."

THE CANADIAN FISHERY QUESTION IN 1784.—"Friday last arrived at Providence, the sloop Industry, Capt. Earnshey, from Gaspee. This vessel has brought home a number of fishermen who went from Providence last spring for the purpose of taking and curing fish on the eastern shore of Nova Scotia. On their arrival at Gaspee they erected temporary huts, and went on with the fishery, with pretty good success, till the arrival of a British man-of-war, commanded by Capt. Stanhope, who ordered them to desist curing fish on shore, the treaty of peace not allowing that liberty, unless previous consent had been obtained of the owner of the land, which in this case could not be done, the proprietor not being on the spot. They have, however, brought home upwards of 1000 quintals of very good fish, and some oil."—*Newport Mercury*, Sept. 18, 1784.

What is now known as North and South Main streets, in the city of Providence, was, in the early history of the city called "Towne street." It was laid out about 1638, and was the only one for many years.

ADDRESS.

DELIVERED AT THE COGGESHALL FAMILY REUNION,
NEWPORT, R. I., SEPT. 9, 1884,

BY HON. HENRY T. COGGESHALL, OF WATERTOWN, N. Y.

FRIENDS AND KINDRED ALL :

Not for the sake of sentiment only, nor for mere social enjoyment, have we gathered here to-day from our various homes in town and country, from hillside and valley, seashore and prairie, in this most beautiful and peaceful of cities. It is our first reunion; a duty perhaps too long neglected, and we are here to-day to do homage to the family name, to recount the brave deeds, the self-sacrifices, the sufferings and hardships of our worthy ancestors, and to strengthen the invisible links of patriotic pride which bind our common kindred.

Mr. Drake says:—"Rightly to estimate the present we must invoke the past, of which we ourselves are the product, and its study cannot fail to teach us the importance of perpetuating those elements of true greatness in New England character, bequeathed to us by our Puritan ancestry, and in which their descendants take a justifiable pride. The old church, the old schoolhouse, the old burial place, the old homestead, even "The old oaken bucket that hangs in the well." All these have their

lesson to impart and recall memories of the past, which, though not always pleasurable, are yet not devoid of interest, and have a charm for us even in their sadness."

The name of Coggeshall is of very ancient origin. As early as the reign of King Stephen, or previously to 1155, there was living at the manor of Little Coggeshall Hall, Essex Co., England, Sir Thomas De Coggeshall, who took his name from his place of residence, as was the custom of the time.

The town of Coggeshall is very pleasantly situated on the northeast bank of the Blackwater river, about 44 miles from London, and contains an area of about 2770 acres. In old records and deeds it is often called Sunny Bank, from the beauty of its location. It stands partly upon the low grounds on the north side of the river, and partly upon the slope of an agreeable hill. The town is ill built, and the clothing trade, especially the manufacture of baize, which was formerly carried on, has almost entirely disappeared; but some branches of the silk manufacture have been introduced, and a few of the inhabitants are engaged in the making of toys. The church, a spacious structure in the perpendicular style, has a large square tower. The river is here crossed by an ancient bridge of three arches. There seems always to have been more or less difficulty in spelling the name correctly, even by those living in the town, the old records showing it written upwards of a dozen different ways, such as Goggeshall, Hoggeshall, &c. Morant, the able historian of Essex Co., says: "The true and original name seems to me to have been Cocks-hall." He also adds that the town owed its origin to the Abbey, which drew around it numerous inhabitants and dependents. Ralph Coggeshall, the learned monk, first canon of Barnwell, near Cambridge, subsequently joining the Cistercian order, became Abbot of Coggeshall Abbey, the sixth in line from its foun-

dation. He was a man of great learning and abilities, employing most of his leisure hours in writing chronicles, more especially additions to the *Rodulphus Niger*. Failing in health, he resigned his position and retired to private life, dying about 1230. He was a crusader, and is supposed to have been present at the siege of Jerusalem, as he afterwards wrote a history of it, as well as a history of England, both in Latin; a copy of the latter may be found in the Astor Library, also in the Congressional Library at Washington.

Sir Thomas, of Little Coggeshall Hall,* from whom we are all descended, had three sons: Sir Thomas, Sir Roger and John. From these is traced a long line of worthy progeny, men of distinction and ability, filling numerous positions of honor, responsibility and trust. Some were knighted, some sheriffs of Essex and Hertfordshire counties, members of Parliament, &c.

In the King's book of Inquisition, a copy of which was given by the British Government to the Redwood Library, Newport, mention is made of the Coggeshalls during the feudal ages, especially in the wars with Scotland. In one instance a Coggeshall is ordered by the King's requisition to raise a quantity of men for the invasion of Scotland, to rendezvous at New Castle on the Tyne. Another to furnish men from his own estates to rendezvous at Berwick upon Tweed. The family were large landed proprietors, possessing at one time ten estates in the counties of Essex and Suffolk, among them Cobham Hall, the family seat. The remnants of these vast estates passed out of the family name by the marriage of the daughters of Sir William about the twelfth generation from the original. Sir Thomas Weever, in his monuments of London, remarks, "the Coggeshalls in former ages were gentlemen of exemplary regard and knightly degree, whose ancient habitation was in the town. Among the

monuments in London is one erected to John Coggeshall who died in 1334, another to Thomas Coggeshall died July 17, 1415, and to Henry, son of Thomas, died Jan. 9, 1427.

Thus far, all attempts have proved unsuccessful to determine from which branch of Coggeshalls, descended our common ancestor John, the first to emigrate to this country. It is even doubtful if any of this once extensive and prominent family now reside within the Queen's domains. In the "seccional papers," a voluminous work, published by an order of Parliament, giving the names of every land holder possessing an acre or more outside of boroughs of 20,000 inhabitants, not a single Coggeshall appears.

Samuel Gardner Drake tells us, that, "In a large volume, bound in vellum, now in the Rolls Office Chancery Lane, London, are records of a few of the early emigrants to New England. On the cover of the volume, containing the earliest of such records yet discovered, is this inscription:—

'A Book of Entrie for, passengers by ye commission, and souldiers according to the Statutie passing beyond the seas, begun at Christmas, 1631, and ending at Christmas, 1632.' In it were originally about two quires of paper, all of which are filled with the records indicated on the cover. The front of the book appears to have been intended for the entry of names of soldiers. The other end for emigrants, travellers, traders, &c. The part containing these entries is entire. The volume is not paged, but the dates follow in order, which is ample for reference. The first entry of names of persons for New England which I find on leaf 6, and is as follows: 'XXIj, Junij 1632. The names of such men transported to New England to the Plantacon there, p'r. cert, from Capt. Mason, have tendered and taken the oath of allegiance according

to the Statute.' ” Then follows a list of names, the fourth being that of John Coggeshall, which is the earliest mention of him.

At this time there existed in England the most cruel and relentless persecution of the Puritans, occasioned by the attempted emancipation from Popish rule. We are told that, “working strong in all the years since the conquest of the island by William of Normandy, was the inherited love of liberty. This freedom had been checked by foreign invasion and priestly domination, but the manhood of the race chafed beneath the yoke. The free Anglo-Saxon spirit asserted itself again and again, in society and in politics. This is seen, particularly in the eastern counties, which have from the beginning, been the chief strongholds of English liberalism in church and state. In this people was inborn, from generation to generation, a constitutional love of right. Wycliffe, in 1380, gave the Bible to the People, despite Papal opposition. John Tyn- dal translated it anew in the sixteenth century, for which he was strangled and burned. With the truths and teachings of the Bible made accessible, Puritanism rapidly increased. Under Henry the Eighth, the English church separated from Rome and the sovereign became its head. But the spirit of the reformation was still working in the hearts of the masses of the people. Many of the forms and ceremonies of Romanism had not been discarded, which to the Puritans stood for principles which he hated, and he refused to conform to them. Then came strife and persecution.” During the short reign of Queen Mary, Palfry says, “the history of Protestantism is the history of the sufferings of its confessors. Nearly three hundred persons, among them five bishops, were burned; imprisonments and confiscations followed one upon another; numbers of dissentents sought safety in exile, and those who remained at home were reduced to silence. Mem-

bers of the Lower House were fined for absenting themselves from Parliament, where they could not with good conscience promote the policy of the court, and could not with safety oppose it."

In the reign of Queen Elizabeth were passed the memorable acts of "Supremacy" and of "Uniformity"; these, with the persistent tyranny of Archbishop Whitgift and the "Court of High Commission," spread grief and dismay throughout the land. There were executions, long imprisonments, and disastrous fines, and many ministers with their followers withdrew to Amsterdam and other cities of the United Provinces.

The accession of the Scottish King James to the throne of England brought no relief. Three hundred ministers were deprived of their pulpits, some were imprisoned, while others escaped to the continent. In 1625 Charles the first ascended the throne and matters grew worse. Under the ecclesiastical administration of Archbishop Laud, every corner of the realm was subject to a constant and minute inspection. Every little congregation of dissenters was tracked out and broken up. He whipped them, put them in pillory, slit their noses, branded their cheeks, cut off their ears, executed them and confiscated their property. Even the devotion of private families could not elude the eager watchfulness of his spies and many thousands of upright, industrious and law-loving men were forced to emigrate to New England to escape this indomitable and heartless persecution.

Amid such scenes of strife and conflict, John Coggleshall, the Puritan, bidding adieu to the shores of *Old* England, the land of his birth and home of his children, sought to find in the wilds of a *New* England, that civil and religious liberty which he deemed it his right and privilege to enjoy and to obtain which, no sacrifice seemed too great or hardship too severe.

How can we contemplate the early history of our Puritan fathers with any but feelings of wonder and admiration! Men of position and means, delicate women and young and tender children, leaving their English homes of luxury and comfort, braving the dangers of the stormy seas, seeking homes on the bleak and desolate shores of a far-distant land, exposed to the discomforts and perils of the wilderness, all for a stern devotion to principle, when the simple acceptance of a creed would ensure them peace and abundance on their own native isle.

“They sought not gold nor guilty ease
Upon this rock-bound shore,
They left such prizeless toys as these
To minds that loved them more;
They sought to breathe a freer air,
To worship God unchain’d,
They welcomed pain and danger here
When rights like these were gained.”

Taking passage on or about June 23, 1632, on the good ship “Lyon,” Capt. William Pierce, after a pleasant voyage of about twelve weeks, John Coggeshall arrived safely at Boston, Sunday, Sept. 16, or more properly speaking, Sept. 27th, new style. He was then about forty years of age, and his business had been that of a silk merchant in Essex County, England. With him came his wife Mary and their three children, John, Joshua and Ann. At this time the Plymouth colony had already been twelve years on the shores of Massachusetts Bay, and numbered about three hundred, while several smaller and less important settlements had been made at various other points on the New England coast, mostly for the purposes of fishing and trade. Endicott, with his company, had survived four winters of trials and sufferings at Naumkeag or Salem. Two years had passed since the ship “Arabella”, sailing from Yarmouth, England, brought Gov. Winthrop and his companions to the New England settle-

ments. On landing at Salem, Winthrop found the colony in the most discouraging condition ; "more than a quarter of their predecessors had died during the previous winter, and many of the survivors were ill or feeble. There was a scarcity of all sorts of provisions, and not corn enough for a fortnight's supply after the arrival of the fleet. Sickness soon began to spread, and before the close of autumn, had proved fatal to two hundred of this year's emigration." Winthrop, with his party, sought a more attractive place of settlement, and in the choice of a capital town, attention was turned to Mishawum, already called Charlestown. Here, ten weeks after landing, the first Court of Assistants on this side of the water was convened. Winthrop's infant colony at Charlestown passed through many vicissitudes of sickness and death, mostly ascribed to the want of good water. Hearing of the sufferings of his fellow-men, William Blackstone, the first white settler of Boston, (then called Shawmut), acquainted the Governor of an excellent spring and invited him to settle there. Upon Blackstone's invitation, many of the Charlestown settlers removed to Shawmut, and there was held the first general court of the company of Massachusetts Bay. Temporary habitations of the rudest character were erected. They were of wood, with thatched roofs, and chimneys built of pieces of wood placed crosswise, covered inside and out with clay. We may imagine the economy of the times, when in 1632 Governor Winthrop reproved his deputy for bestowing so much cost in wainscoting and adorning his house in the beginning of a plantation, both in regard to the public charges and for example. The answer was that it was for warmth of his house, and the charges but little, being simply clapboards nailed to the walls in the *form* of wainscot.

The plantations through which the Massachusetts settlers were scattered were then eight in number, namely :

Salem, Charlestown, Dorchester, Boston, Watertown, Roxbury, Mystic and Saugus (Lynn).

Coming to this land of poverty and want, wretched shelter and homeless associations, depending still upon the mother country for every article of domestic comfort, almost for very food, John Coggeshall with his young family united in the common interest. Just where he at first located is still a matter of conjecture, though it is presumed to have been Roxbury from his joining the First Church of that place, then under the pastoral charge of the apostle John Elliot. This must have been done very soon after his arrival as he was admitted a Freeman Nov. 6, 1632, and one of the necessary qualifications for this membership, was the fellowship of some one of the churches. On the list of church members, his name appears number thirty and that of his wife number thirty-one.

For some unknown reason, possibly want of congeniality, evidently some dissatisfaction, he withdrew from the Roxbury church and united with the First Church of Boston, April 20, 1634, Rev. John Wilson, pastor, where he was soon elected a deacon. Whether he changed his place of residence or not, with his change of churches, it is impossible now to determine, though it is most probable that he did, as his name becomes so prominent afterwards in Boston affairs. We note from old records, that in the allotment of lands for pasturage to the inhabitants of Boston, from territory adjoining the town, one William Townsend receives from Muddy River, now called Brookline, eight acres—"bounded on the northwest with a swamp by Mr. John Coggeshall's wigwam." Whether by this term "wigwam" was meant his residence, or merely a shelter for his cattle, is not easily explained, though very likely the latter. A further grant was allotted him of two hundred acres of pasturage at the south of Saugus River, which must have embraced a portion, if not the whole, of

the present summer resort known as "Point of Pines," though the land evidences of those early days are exceedingly meagre and indefinite, and consequently difficult to trace beyond the mere allotment. Wherever his name occurs, it invariably has the prefix, "Mr", signifying in those times, dignity and quality, and indicating something more than the simple form of polite address of the present day. His abilities were not long in being recognized, for Sept. 1, 1634, he appears as one of the board of selectmen, and at the meeting of the General Court, May 14, 1634, his name leads the list of deputies from Boston, the whole number being twenty-four, representing eight different towns. He was also a member for the years 1635, 1636, and 1637. We find him public spirited in various other ways. To assist in the erection of a fortification on Fort Hill, he is one of twelve to loan the colony five pounds.

In March, 1636, he is appointed, with others, to superintend the allotment of land to all new comers. On August 12, 1636, at a meeting of the richer inhabitants of the town his name is the tenth on the list of forty-five subscribers to the support of public instruction.

It might here be mentioned that the ship "Lyon," which brought John Coggeshall to this country, was quite a noted vessel, and under command of Capt. Pierce, made a number of successful voyages, including among her passengers many persons who afterwards became distinguished in colonial affairs. Dec. 1, 1630, she sailed from Bristol, England, and after a tempestuous passage, arrived safely at Boston, Feb. 5, 1631, bringing among others, no less a personage than Roger Williams, so prominently and inseparately concerned in the early history of Rhode Island. In the same year she brought the apostle Eliot with William Curtis and Sarah, his wife, Eliot's sister, and their children, in company with the wife of Governor

Winthrop. The voyage of 1632, however, appears to have been her last. Just before his return trip, Capt. Pierce entertained the Governor and others on board, and sailed for England by way of Virginia. On the night of Nov. 2, when near the cape of Virginia, by negligence of the mate, the ship was cast away and lost, with twelve of her passengers and crew. After this disaster, Capt Pierce settled in Massachusetts, and from him are descended many of that name living at the present day.

Before discussing the causes which led to the removal of John Coggeshall beyond the jurisdiction of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, it might be well to briefly outline the relationship of Roger Williams to the colony, and review the differences which occasioned his banishment, so intimately connected are they, with the existence and success of the Rhode Island settlements. Arriving, as is already mentioned, in Feb. 1631, a reputation for piety and learning having preceded him, he was almost immediately invited by the church at Salem to become their teacher. Willaims, though a clergyman of many virtues, kind-hearted, courageous, not easily disheartened or discouraged, was possessed of one of those singular and uncomfortable dispositions which ever delights in conflict or strife, and is never so happy or self-satisfied as when engaged in some controversy or quarrel. During his short stay of some four years in Massachusetts, whether at Boston, Salem, or Plymouth, he seems to have kept the public mind in a constant state of agitation, and after winning a few adherers to his latest novelty, would start off in some new direction, irresistably impelled by the ever present desire for excitement. At one time refusing to join the Boston Church "because they would not make public declaration of their repentence for having communion with the church of England while they lived there." At another, disputing their title to the lands they pos-

sessed under the King's grant, unless they had treated with the natives. Even matters of the smallest moment did not escape his contentious spirit, such as pronouncing it the duty of women to wear veils at all public gatherings. But the most convincing proof of his uncomfortable society, was the teaching "publicly, that a magistrate ought not to tender an oath to an unregenerate person," a matter which would seriously effect the "Freeman's Oath" and "Residents Oath," measures prescribed for securing allegiance to the colony. The Magistrates and Deputies, fully satisfied that Williams and his associates were dangerous men to the community, ordered him on October, 1635, "to depart out of this jurisdiction within six weeks next ensuing." He passed the winter with the Pokanoket Indians, with whom he had been on friendly terms when at Plymouth. In the spring of 1636, with a few of his Salem friends, he commenced a settlement at Seekonk, but this was afterwards abandoned. In the following June, with five companions, he landed on the high point which divides the Seekonk River from the upper inlet of Narragansett Bay, and near to a spring of water, laid the foundation of the city of Providence.

The Massachusetts magistrates were scarcely relieved of the turbulent and obnoxious influences of Roger Williams when they became engaged in a conflict still more vexatious and perplexing, for the leader of the opposition was an intelligent and strong-minded woman. Mrs. Ann Hutchinson, with her husband William and seven children, left their home in Lincolnshire, near Boston, England, where they enjoyed a good estate, and came to New England in Sept. 1634. In England she had found no satisfactory ministrations of the gospel, but those of John Cotton and her brother-in-law, John Wheelright, and her desire to still enjoy the benefits of Cotton's preaching, induced her to emigrate. Singularly enough, the excitement and bit-

terness attending the banishment of Roger Williams, appears to have passed by her unnoticed ; at least no public demonstration of it, by tongue or pen, is recorded. Neal gives the origin of the Hutchinson controversy in the following words: "The members of the church at Boston used to meet once a week, to repeat the sermons they had heard on the Lord's day, and to debate on the doctrines contained in them. Those meetings being peculiar to the men, some of the zealous women thought it might be useful to them. One Mrs. Hutchinson, a gentlewoman of a bold and masculine spirit, and a great admirer of Mr. Cotton, set up one at her house. She taught that believers in Christ are personally united to the spirit of God that commands to work out salvation with fear and trembling, belong to none but such as are under the covenant of work; that sanctification is not good evidence of a good estate. She likewise set up immediate revelation about future events, to be believed as equally infallible with the Scriptures, and a great many other opinions and fau-
cies which, under a pretence of exalting the free grace of God, destroyed the practical part of religion." She displayed such a masterly comprehension of the subject, and expounded her views with so much power, intelligence and self-conviction, that she carried Cotton captive, and numbered among her followers, not only the members of her own family, including her brother-in-law, Mr. Wheelwright, but many of the best and most influential men in the town became her supporters. Even the strong-minded and conscientious Winthrop wavered for a time, but was finally rescued by the more convincing arguments of Rev. Mr. Wilson, and afterwards became her bitterest enemy.

The general court that met March, 1637, presented more the character of an ecclesiastical council than of a legislative or judicial body. Led by the treatment which Wilson

had received for a speech made at the last session, the court consulted the clergy as to its authority over the churches, and received from them the decision that the court might proceed independently in cases of heresy dangerous to the State. This advice they immediately acted upon by summoning Wheelright to answer for a sermon preached by him at Braintree, on a recent fast day, where they claimed he had employed an occasion designed to heal all differences, as a means for kindling and increasing them. The sermon was produced by his accusers, and defended by its author. A greater part of the original manuscript of the sermon is preserved in the archives of the Massachusetts Historical Society. A comparatively modern hand has written on a blank page, that it was left in the hands of Mr. John Coggeshall, who was a deacon of the church of Boston. After much debate, Wheelright was found guilty of sedition and contempt, but sentence was deferred until the next court. The Boston church petitioned in his behalf, and justified the sermon. So great was the excitement, and so overwhelming the forces of male and female tongues, that a motion was made that the next court of election should be held at Cambridge. At this court, the deputies from Boston were Coddington, Coggeshall and Aspinwall, the last two being deacons of the Boston church. The name of Aspinwall stood first upon the petition, and being a member of the General Court, the question arose as to his fitness to be a member. He was then called upon to affirm whether he justified the matter contained in the petition. He unhesitatingly and positively asserted that he did, and was thereupon expelled. Next was John Coggeshall. Though his signature was not to the paper, being a deputy to the court when it was promulgated, yet he expressed his mind boldly, telling them that as they had put out Mr. Aspinwall, they had best make clean work of it; that though his hand was

not to the petition, yet he had signed a protestation which was to the same effect, and he approved of it. This resulted, too, in his dismissal, and a request was sent to Boston for two men to fill the vacancies. These proceedings vexed the people of Boston, and for a while it appeared as if the expelled members would be returned. At the same session of the court, the case of Mr. Wheelwright was brought up for sentence, and he was required to leave the jurisdiction within fourteen days, upon penalty of imprisonment. Having purchased a tract of land some time before in New Hampshire, he removed there at once and founded the present town of Exeter.

The important event following the banishment of Wheelwright, and the final scene in this long protracted strife, was the trial of Mrs. Hutchinson herself, who was termed the "breeder and nourisher of all these distempers." This was commenced on Nov. 20, 1637, and lasted two days. The impartial reader, viewing this proceeding in the light of humanity, justice or common sense, cannot fail to be impressed with the weakness and unfairness of it. Of the various points of error submitted against her, many were ridiculous, a score or more were of no importance whatever, and many others too plainly untrue. The accusation upon which Mrs. Hutchinson was arraigned, was thus stated by Governor Winthrop, on the opening of her examination. "Mrs. Hutchinson", said the Governor addressing the lady, "your course is not to be suffered. You are leading souls astray at your meetings; and we know not that any have authority to set up any other exercises besides what are already established." Mrs. Hutchinson replied that this was a matter of conscience. "Your conscience" said the Governor, "you must keep, or it must be kept for you." She then repeated that she was arraigned, but had heard no offence laid to her charge, and asked her accusers for specifications, and for proof. Hugh Peters,

the future regicide, feeling the force of Mrs. Hutchinson's plea, that no charge had actually been proved against her, now stepped forward and volunteered his testimony. He had been to her house, and listened to her conversation, for the express purpose, it seems, of becoming a witness against her. Like an eves-dropper, he had treasured up her sayings; like a designing informer, he had put artful questions, with the view of extorting confessions that might be used against her. After giving an account of his interview with Mrs. Hutchinson at her house, Peters at length announced to the assembly the formidable accusation. It was thus, that she had said "there was a wide and broad difference between Mr. Cotton and the other ministers of the colony; that he preached the covenant of *grace*, and they the covenant of *works*, &c." Mrs. Hutchinson again asked for proofs. "Proofs!" exclaimed the Deputy-Governor Dudley, "why here are six undeniable witnesses, who say it is true, and yet you deny that you said that they preach the covenant of works, and are not able ministers of the gospel." "The ministers come in their own cause," said Mrs. Hutchinson, "they are not competent witnesses; but as the Lord hath said that an oath is the end of all controversy, I desire that those who have here witnessed against me, may speak upon oath." At this point of the examination Mr. Coggeshall, who had thus far been a silent spectator of the scene, rose and suggested to the deputies, that before they proceed to swear, they should confer with Mr. Cotton. "What!" exclaimed Governor Winthrop, "shall we not believe so many godly elders, in a cause wherein we know the minds of the party without their testimony?" "I will tell you what I say," interrupted John Endicott, addressing Coggeshall, in a passion, "I think that this carriage of yours tends only to cast dirt in the face of the judges." "Will you Mr. Coggeshall," continued Winthrop, "will you say that

Mrs. Hutchinson did not say what has been laid to her charge by these ministers?" "Yes," said he, "I dare say that she did not say all that which they allege against her." "How dare you," said Hugh Peters, stepping up to Coggeshall, his face crimson with anger, "how dare you look into the court, to say such a word?" Coggeshall, addressing the presiding officer Winthrop, contemptuously observed, "Mr. Peters takes it upon himself to forbid me; I shall be silent." The trial proceeded and the following is the sentence, as pronounced by the court. "Mrs. Hutchinson, the wife of Mr. William Hutchinson, being convicted for traducing the ministers and their ministry, in the country, she declared voluntarily her revelations, and that she should be delivered, and the Court ruined with their posterity, and thereupon was banished; and in the meanwhile was committed to Mr. Joseph Welde, (of Roxbury,) until the court shall dispose of her." Here she remained during the winter at her husband's expense and was kindly treated.

The Government, still feeling a sense of insecurity, issued the following order which had best be expressed in its own language: "Whereas the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England, in-so-much as there is just cause of suspicion that they, as others in Germany in former times, may, upon some revelation, make some sudden irruption upon those that differ from them in judgment; for prevention whereof, it is ordered, that all those whose names are underwritten shall (upon warning given or left at their dwelling houses,) before the thirtieth day of this month of November, deliver in at Mr. Cane's house, at Boston, all such guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot and match, as they shall be owners of, or have in their custody, upon pain of ten pounds for every default to be made thereof,"

Then follow the names of those sentenced, including 58 of Boston and among which, is that of John Coggeshall, who had also been disfranchised and bound over to keep the peace on pain of punishment.

Mr. John Clarke, one of the 58 disarmed church members, proposed to some of the other censured brethren, one of the number being John Coggeshall, to remove from the jurisdiction. Their purpose was to go southward, but while their vessel was passing around Cape Cod, they crossed by land, with a view to sail afterwards to Long Island or Delaware Bay. At Providence they met with Roger Williams, by whose recommendation and the advice of friends at Plymouth, they concluded to settle at Aquidneck, now Rhode Island. Acting upon this determination, they went back to Boston and prepared for their removal. Early in the spring they took their final leave of Massachusetts, and pursuing their tedious journey through the wilderness, which could not have been exempt from many difficulties and discomforts, reached their new point of settlement, the northern end of the island called by the Indians, Pocasset, which name was retained by the settlers till changed to Portsmouth.

The civil compact formed at Providence and signed by nineteen of the settlers, was as follows: "The seventh day of March, 1638, We, whose names are underwritten, do here solemnly, in the presence of Jehovah, incorporate ourselves into a Body Politick, and as he shall help, will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and to all these perfect and most absolute laws of his, given us in his holy word of truth, to be guided and judged thereby. —Exod. xxiv., 3, 4; 2d Chron., xi, 3; 2d Kings, xi., 17."

Of the signers to this compact, William Coddington's name heads the list, and John Coggeshall's comes the fourth. Callender says, that the Aquidneck settlers "were

Puritans of the highest form," and the peculiar phraseology of their civil compact verifies the remark. So peculiar indeed is the religious character of this instrument, that it has by some been considered, although erroneously, as being itself a church covenant, which also embodied a civil compact.

As was the universal custom of the first settlers, the town was built near the spring which was located at the cove, the entrance of which is crossed by the Old Colony Railroad, just before reaching the Railroad Bridge. They deemed it their first duty to build a place of worship, and John Coggeshall with John Sanford were appointed a committee to give it due attention. The church was located on the neck of land that leads to the main part of the island.

Perhaps it would be well to mention here, that William Hutchinson, who held various positions of honor and trust in the new colony, came to Aquidneck with the original nineteen settlers, and his signature is to the compact of March 7. But the banishment of his wife Anne was not consummated till March 28, when she left Boston by water for Braintree, where her husband had a farm. She then proceeded by land to Providence, and joined her friends for their new destination.

At the first general public meeting, the responsibility of allotting the land was entrusted to John Coggeshall, John Sanford and John Porter. The allotment to Coggeshall comprised six acres, twenty poles in breadth on the east, and ninety-six feet long, and was located west of the spring. On June 27, 1638, William Hutchinson and John Coggeshall were chosen treasurers of the company for one year. At all public meetings, every freeman was expected to be present, and whether summoned by call of drum or otherwise, forfeited twelve pence if even fifteen minutes late, and the same sum if he departed without leave.

As the town increased, more prudence was required in apportioning the land, and the size of house lots was reduced from six acres to three. Four truck-masters were appointed, among them John Coggeshall, whose duty it was to trade with the Indians for game, &c. The price to be paid for venison was fixed at three ha'pennies a pound; and the price to be charged was twopence, out of which one farthing went to the treasury, and the balance was their profit. As deer were plenty and the Indians friendly and well disposed, the business was easily managed and profitable. At a general meeting held Jan. 2, 1639, a proposition was submitted to change the manner of government, which up to that time had been a pure democracy; the judge and clerk having acted simply as chairman and secretary of the assembled townsmen. It was then directed to elect by ballot, three elders to assist the judge in his judicial duties, to have the entire charge of the public interest, and with the judge, govern the colony. Sealed ballots were used, and John Coggeshall, Nicholas Easton and William Brenton were chosen elders, and their election duly ratified.

About this time another settlement was commenced to the southeast of Pocasset, and to distinguish it from the original settlement, it was called Newtown. That portion of Portsmouth retains the same name at the present day, and many of the streets still remain as originally laid out.

The colony increased so rapidly that new territory was required. Accordingly, April 28, 1639, "It is agreed by us whose hands are underwritten, to propagate a plantation in the midst of the island or elsewhere, and do engage ourselves to bear equal charges answerable to our strength and estate in common, and that our determinations shall be by major voice of judge and elders, the judge to have a double voice." The signatures to this in.

strument are, Wm. Coddington, Judge, and three elders, among them John Coggeshall, comprising all the members of the Pocasset government. This new settlement was the corner stone of the present city of Newport, the dividing line between the two settlements being about the middle of the island. In the allotment of land at Newport, John Coggeshall received next to the largest share, embracing nearly four hundred acres, situated at the southerly part of the town. A portion of this property remained in the possession of his descendants until early in the present century. This vast estate included what is now some of the most valuable property in Newport, and though its original cost was but slight, yet its present value, with the added improvements, could not easily be estimated. The consideration paid for the fee of Aquidneck and for the grass upon the other islands, was forty fathoms of white peage, with ten coats and twenty hoes given the resident Indians to vacate the lands, and five fathoms of wampum to the local sachem.

The early settlers, after repeated wanderings, found in this location everything to be desired. The wonderful fertility of the soil, of which no place in New England can boast better to-day, with a climate quite as remarkable, the severe heat of summer tempered by the ever present ocean breezes, the cold blasts of winter, moderated by the warm winds of the gulf stream, truly it must have been a lovely spot even two hundred and fifty years ago. Add to its natural charms all the accessories of luxury, comfort and architectual beauty, which wealth and taste can supply, and it is not a surprise that it is becoming the resort of the continent.

The election of 1640 resulted in the choice of John Coggeshall as one of the four assistants, and he was also delegated with two others to lay out the remaining lands of Newport. He was one of the assistants too, for the

years 1641-42 and 43. In 1642 William Hutchinson died, and soon after Mrs. Ann Hutchinson, for the espousal of which cause John Coggeshall was banished, removed to a spot near Hell Gate, where, as is well known, she and her whole family, with the exception of one child were murdered by the Indians.

In 1644 the colony numbered four towns, Providence, Portsmouth, Newport and Warwick, and Roger Williams was sent to England to procure a charter. This he obtained from the Earl of Warwick, and a committee of the House of Commons. Charles the First, then being a refugee from both the capitol and Parliament, the government was not fully organized under it until May 1, 1647. The first General Assembly was in fact a meeting of the corporators to accept the charter, and to proceed to organization. It was not simply a convention of delegates, but of the whole people. A majority being present, their acts were binding upon the whole, as is expressed in the opening of the assembly, when, having first chosen John Coggeshall Moderator, "It was voted and found, that the major part of the Colony were present at this assembly, whereby was full power to transact." After unanimously adopting a code of laws, which had been prepared previous to the meeting, they proceeded to elect by ballot the general officers to continue for one year, or till new be chosen. John Coggeshall was chosen President of the province or colony, with one assistant from each town. Arnold says: "the preamble and bill of rights prefixed to the code of civil and criminal law adopted at this time, is a remarkable production for simplicity of diction, unencumbered as it is by the superfluous verbiage that clothes our modern statutes in learned obscurity, for breadth of comprehension, embracing as it does the foundation of the whole body of law on every subject which has since been adopted, and for vigor and

originality of thought and boldness of expression, as well as for the vast significance and the brilliant triumph of the principles it embodies, presents a model of legislation which has never been surpassed."

But the days of the brave and sturdy Puritan were numbered. He died while in office, on the 27th of the following November, in his fifty-sixth year. With his labors and fortunes he had assisted in founding two states. He had lived to see Rhode Island, the child of his heart, a corporate power under a parliamentary charter and a regularly organized government of which he stood at the head. Of irreproachable character, firm in his convictions of right regardless of personal sacrifices he died as he had lived, respected and honored, and his loss must have been deeply felt by the infant colony, to which he had so long been a leader, counsellor and guide. His remains were interred in the Coggeshall burial place, which is situated at the corner of Coggeshall and Victoria avenues, and at the time of his death stood a few rods west of his house.

President Coggeshall at his death, left two sons, John and Joshua. The elder who is better known as Major John, at this time was in his 29th year, and beginning to take an active interest in the affairs of the colony. His father left him a portion of his farm at the south east of Newport, where he continued to reside until his death. His house with its stone chimney was standing early in the present century, but was pulled down to give place to a modern villa. June 17, 1647, he married Elizabeth Baulstone, daughter of William Baulstone, one of the original signers of the compact, and a disfranchised follower of Mrs. Hutchinson. Three children were the result of this union, but for some unknown reason, the marriage proved an unhappy one; for in Sept. 16, 1654, he petitioned for a divorce, and the privilege to marry again, was granted him in May, 1655. In the following June

she was granted the same privilege, and marries Thomas Gould of North Kingston. For his second wife, John Coggeshall married Patience Throgmorton, daughter of John Throgmorton of Providence, who came over with Roger Williams in the ship Lyon.

Major John during his long life filled many positions of importance and trust. May 17, 1652, he was elected Treasurer of the Colony, and held the office several times after. He was chosen General Assistant in May, 1656; was one of the petitioners to the new charter granted the Government by King Charles II, in 1663, and one of the incorporators of the new government. Feb. 1664 in expectation of an anticipated visit from the King's commissioners, Major John was directed to receive them at Seekonk, with authority to contract for whatever might be necessary for their entertainment, and for their means of conveyance. May 6, 1673, he was chosen Deputy Governor, but for some unknown reason refused to accept the office. He was also elected for the following year, and again refused. He was appointed in 1677, one of the commissioners to settle the boundary dispute between Providence and Pawtuxet. In May, 1684, two Majors of the militia were appointed; John Greene for the main land, and John Coggeshall for the island; from this he derived his title.

James the 2d, on his ascension to the throne of England, attempted to inaugurate a new and uncomfortable policy toward the New England colonies, by the appointment of a Royal Governor. Consequently June 3, 1686, Sir Edmund Andros was commissioned Governor of all the New England colonies. He immediately entered upon the duties of his office, overthrowing the Colonial Governors, and making the seat of government at Boston. But the Rhode Island colony was determined to resume its former charter. The then Governor Walter Clark, not desiring

to assume the risk and responsibility of the situation, and the uncertainty with which the proceedings might be received in Europe, and the possible fear of personal consequences, refused to act; and John Coggeshall, the Deputy Governor, with several of his old assistants, boldly took charge of the Government, till the election in February, 1690; when the assembly convened for the first time in four years. Governor Clark was elected to his old office, but refused to act, when Henry Bull, the fearless Quaker, was elected in his stead, and John Coggeshall, Deputy Governor. In May, 1701, he was a deputy from Newport, and this was his last appearance in public life. He died Nov. 27, 1708 in his 91st year, and was buried in the family burying ground. In his will, he requested that he should be buried by the east side of his wife, Patience, which request was complied with, as is seen by the grave stones, the inscription upon each being still legible. His third wife, Mary, was also buried in these grounds.

John Coggeshall, at the time of his death was possessed of a large amount of real estate, a portion of which was left by his father, and the balance made up by purchases at different times; embracing at one time, according to an inventory made by order of the court, 510 acres. His will which is a long and curious document, shows him to have been a very eccentric person. James, his eldest son by his wife Patience, he cuts off with a very small legacy, and gives his reasons for so doing. The three children of his first wife Elizabeth Baulstone (John, William and Elizabeth) he disinherits altogether, but they had already been provided for by their grandfather, William Baulstone, who at his death bequeathed to them, his large farm of 240 acres, a portion of which embraced the well known Portsmouth Grove. The point at the northern part of it is known as Coggeshall's Point to-day.

Joshua, the youngest son of President Coggeshall, was

about 24 years of age at the time of his father's death. Although not as prominent in public affairs as his brother John, yet his name often occurs upon the records of Portsmouth. He was at various times presiding officer at town meetings, member of the council, served on important committees, and was several times elected assistant and deputy from Portsmouth. In March, 1670, owing to some disagreement or misunderstanding, there was no election at Providence, and Joshua Coggeshall with John Easton were deputed to settle the dispute. At one time he is recorded as contributing four shillings towards defraying the expenses of the commissioners sent to Connecticut. That he was temperate in his habits we may safely judge from his being appointed one of a committee to wait upon the neighboring Indians, and endeavor to dissuade them from the excessive use of the intoxicating cup, or rather, perhaps, to take less frequent pulls at the "Little Brown Jug."

Soon after coming in possession of his share of his father's property, he disposed of it, and by several purchases made up a farm of about 375 acres, situated partly in Newport and partly in Portsmouth, where he continued to reside till his death. He was among the early espousers of Quakerism in this country, the meetings often being held both at his house and Governor Coddington's. February, 1660, while in Plymouth colony, either on personal business or matters pertaining to the colony, he was seized and imprisoned for his religious views, and his horse sold for twelve pounds. He finally obtained his release and made his way back to Rhode Island as best he could. Dec. 22, 1652, he married Joan West, who was then but sixteen years of age. She died April, 1675, and the following year he married Rebecca Russell, a Quakeress from London. On May 2, 1676, he was elected assistant from Portsmouth, this being his last official care before withdrawing altogether from public life.

The spring by the side of which his house was situated is still to be seen at the northwest of his farm, near the shore, and the cellar of the house itself was within the latter part of the last century. Not a great many years ago, mounds were easily distinguished a few rods to the southeast of his house, where it is supposed he, with other members of his family, were buried, though no gravestone or other monument to-day mark the spot.

At his death March 1, 1791, he left that portion of his farm where he resided, to his son Daniel, which is to-day known as the Redwood farm, it having been purchased by Abraham Redwood, who was connected with the family by marriage. A section of six square acres to the south of and adjoining the Redwood farm was given to his son John. Still another section of six square acres adjoining John's farm to the south was left to his son Joshua. This latter property has remained ever since in the possession of his lineal descendants, it having passed from generation to generation by will. It is located directly opposite the Prescott mansion of historic fame, and contains the usual family burying place, which exists among the oldest upon the island. The farm house still standing upon the farms of both John and Joshua are very old, having been built some time during the last century.

One of the descendants of the first Joshua was Major John Coggeshall, who resided at New Bedford the latter part of his life, dying in 1830. He was an officer in the war for Independence, being present at the battle of Bunker Hill; afterwards assisted in throwing up the earth-works at Dorchester Heights, and at the evacuation of Boston, his was the first regiment to take possession of the town.

Another descendant of Joshua, was Jeremiah of Middletown; also a revolutionary patriot, who was captured by the British, and confined in the Jersey Prison ship at New

York. Upon his release, he was landed at Deer Island in Boston Harbor, where he was met by one of his family, who, placing the weak and weary soldier upon his horse, started for home, walking by his side the whole distance from Boston to Rhode Island. But starvation and confinement had done its work. All that native air, kind treatment and home attentions could do, were of no avail in restoring the shattered constitution.

We must not overlook the valuable services of Capt. George Coggeshall during the war of 1812. He was born at Milford, Connecticut, and was a descendant of the senior Major John. At an early age he imbibed a fondness for the sea, and during the war, was a commander under two "Letters of Marque." He made several captures, but was himself taken prisoner and confined at Gibraltar for trial. Making his escape by a bold move, requiring both courage and coolness, he succeeded in reaching Cadiz, where he remained some time; but finally effected a safe return to New York. Not only did he become distinguished by his naval success, but his books "Coggeshall's Voyages," and "American Privateers and Letters of Marque," will ever be esteemed as valuable contributions to our historical literature.

Thus have we reviewed the Coggeshalls of the past. Their high aspirations and proud achievements, illumine with credit the page of our family history. That the Coggeshalls of to-day, deserve honorable mention, it is needless here to say; but as many of them have joined in our jubilee, we will give them an opportunity to speak for themselves. Many others, detained by business, or prevented by distance, are with us in spirit, and are watching with eager eyes and longing hearts the success of this our first family gathering. Of the Coggeshalls yet to come, could the future be unfolded, we should see, whether distinguished by science or art.

literature or politics, a long line of deserving men and women, law abiding, liberty loving, trusting in man, brave in war, sincere in friendship, fond of home and its associations, for these are characteristics which do not die.

“Negro slavery existed in all the towns of Rhode Island at the time of the Revolutionary War, and more or less of them were to be found in them until within the last [sixty] years. All children of slaves born in Rhode Island after March 1, 1784 were, by law, declared free. During the Revolutionary War all who chose to enlist in the army were granted their freedom. From the census reports we have the following as the number of slaves in the state: in 1790, 952; in 1800, 381; in 1810, 108; in 1820, 48; in 1830, 17. The last one died as late as January 3, 1859, when James Howland ended this life at the residence of John Howland, of Jamestown, at the advanced age of one hundred years.”—*Fullers History of Warwick.*

During the winter of 1779-80 one hundred and sixty cords of wood was granted by the state for the use of the poor of Newport, and distributed under the direction of Caleb Gardner and Peleg Clarke. One hundred cords of said wood was cut in Bristol, and sixty cords in North Kingstown. £1000, lawful money, was appropriated by the state to pay for cutting, carting and transportation of the wood,

The Warren Association of Baptist Churches was formed at Warren, R. I. in 1767, and until 1843, was the only organization of its kind in the state. It originated with the Rev. Dr. Manning, at that time pastor of the Baptist Church in Warren, and also President of Rhode Island College, now Brown University.

MATERIAL TOWARDS A GENEALOGY OF THE COGGESHALL FAMILY.

CONTRIBUTED BY C. P. COGGESHALL, BOSTON, MASS.



THE name, Coggeshall, is of quite an ancient origin, dating from soon after the conquest, and at that time the family were large landholders.

It is not known from what part of England John Coggeshall, the common ancestor of the name in this country, came, although it is thought that his home was in Essex or some one of the adjoining counties, as in the early records the name is often found, especially in the county of Essex.

John Coggeshall arrived at Boston, Sept. 16, 1632, and in the following November was made a freeman of the colony. Soon after his arrival he connected himself with the church in Roxbury, on the records of which both his and the name of his wife, Mary, are found. He soon removed to Boston, but his stay there was short, being obliged to leave on account of his religious belief, he taking the side with Ann Hutchinson. He was one of the original settlers of Portsmouth, R. I., where after starting a settlement he, with others, removed to the southern part

of the island of Aquidneck, where the town of Newport now is. At the union of the four towns, Newport, Portsmouth, Providence and Warwick, he was made the first President.

JOHN COGGESHALL¹, was born in England about 1591, died at Newport, R. I., Nov. 27, 1647, aged 56 years. He was buried on his own land in Newport, where his descendants have erected a monument to his memory, and enclosed the little family burial ground with a neat and substantial stone wall. It is situated on Coggesnall avenue, near Victoria avenue. The children of John and Mary Coggeshall were:

- I. John, b. England about 1618, d. Newport, R. I., Oct. 1, 1708.
- II. Joshua, b. 1623, England, d. Portsmouth, R. I., May 1, 1688.
- III. Ann, b. 1625, England, d. Newport, March 6, 1687, married Nov. 15, 1643, Peter, son of Gov. Nicholas Easton. He was born 1622, died Dec. 12, 1693. They had Nicholas, born November 12, 1644; John, born February 6, 1647; Mary, born September 25, 1648; Peter, Feb. 1, 1651; Ann, b. Feb. 9, 1653; Patience, b. Nov. 20, 1655; Wait, b. July 25, 1657; Peter, b. Jan. 11, 1659; Joshua, b. July 30, 1662; James, b. Jan. 29, 1665; Elizabeth, b. Feb. 18, 1666; Wait, b. Nov. 5, 1668; James, b. Oct. 7, 1671.
- IV. Hananiel, a daughter, baptized Boston, May 3, 1635, of whom nothing more is known.
- V. Wait, baptized Boston, Sept. 11, 1636, died May 9, 1718, married Dec. 18. 1651, Daniel Gould. He died Jan. 26, 1716, aged 90 years. His parents, Jeremiah and Priscilla Gould, were among the first at Newport, and after seeing their son settled they returned to their home in England. Daniel Gould was a

minister of good standing among the Friends. In 1659 he was imprisoned in the common jail of Boston and treated with great harshness, and received thirty lashes on his bare back. The children of Daniel and Wait (Coggeshall) Gould were: Mary, b. March 2, 1653; Thomas, b. Feb. 20, 1655; Daniel, b. Oct. 24, 1656; John, b. May 4, 1659; Priscilla, b. June 20, 1661; Jeremiah, b. May 5, 1664; James, b. Oct. 13, 1666; Jeremiah, b. Feb. 2, 1669; Content, b. April 28, 1671; Wait, b. May 8, 1676.

VI. Bedaiah, a son. baptized Boston, July 30, 1637.*

JOHN COGGESHALL² (*John¹*), was born in England and came to this country with his parents in 1632. He resided in Newport; his farm, left to him by his father, was situated at the southerly part of Newport. In May, 1684, he was appointed Major of the militia, and by which title he was ever afterwards known. He was buried in the family cemetery on his land. The inscription on his gravestone is as follows: "Here lieth the body of John Coggeshall, Major; he died Oct. 1, 1708, in the 90th year of his age." He was three times married, first to Elizabeth, youngest daughter of William Baulston, of Portsmouth, R. I., June 17, 1647. William Baulston was one of the original settlers of Portsmouth, he being one of the signers of the compact, Jan. 7, 1638. He was in Boston as early as 1630. On the records of the First Church of Boston is to be found the date of birth of a daughter of Wm. Baulston, 8th mo., 1630." The married life of John Coggeshall with Elizabeth Baulston seems to be an unhappy one. After having three children born to them,

*The baptism of Hananiell, Wait and Bedaiah is found on the records of the First Church, Boston, Mass.

he petitioned to the General Assembly for a divorce,* which was granted May 25, 1654. In 1655 he was given liberty to contract a new marriage, and the same privilege was granted to her, she marrying Thomas Gould of South Kingstown. The second wife of John Coggeshall was Patience, daughter of John Throckmorton† of Providence, R. I., whom he married December, 1655. She died Newport, R. I., Sept. 7, 1676, aged 36 years. Of his third wife, Mary, nothing is known, except the fact that she is so mentioned in his will.‡ Children by first wife, Elizabeth Baulston:

- I. John, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Feb. 12, 1649, d. Portsmouth, R. I., Nov. 7, 1706.
- II. Elizabeth, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Feb. 12, 1649.
- III. William, died before 1696; married Rachel——.

Children by 2d wife, Patience Throckmorton.

- IV. Freegift, b. Newport, March 1, 1657, d. Feb. 27, 1728.
- V. James, b. Newport, Feb. 17, 1660, d. April 2, 1712, mar. Mary, dau. of Henry Bull. She died June 13, 1754, aged 93 years.
- VI. Mary, b. Newport, Mar. 10, 1661.
- VII. Joseph, b. Newport, May 30, 1665, d. Newport, Sept. 16, 1676.
- VIII. Rebecca, b. Newport, June 20, 1667, mar. John Reynolds.
- IX. Patience, b. Newport, Aug. 13, 1669, mar. Samuel Rathbone.
- X. Benjamin, b. Newport, July 27, 1672, d. East Greenwich, April 16, 1739.
- XI. Content, b. Newport, Mar. 28, 1674, d. Newport, Sept. 26, 1675.

*See Newport Historical Magazine, Oct. 1881, p. 120.

†John Throckmorton came with Roger Williams in the ship *Lyon* in 1631, and with him settled in Providence, R. I.

‡See Newport Historical Magazine, Jan. 1882, p. 189.

XII. Content, b. Newport, May 10, 1676, mar. Samuel Norton.

Children by third wife, Mary :

XIII. Joseph, b. 1679, d. Newport, Nov. 21, 1740.

XIV. Abraham, b. 1682, d. Newport, Aug. 25, 1758.

XV. Samuel, who was a sailor, and at the time of his father's death had been abroad many years.

XVI. Elisha.

> JOHN COGGESHALL³ (*John*², *John*¹), born Portsmouth, R. I., Feb. 12, 1649, died Portsmouth, R. I., Nov. 7, 1706, mar. Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Timberlake, Portsmouth, R. I., Dec. 24, 1669. He resided in Portsmouth, R. I., on the farm left to him by his grandfather, William Baulston. Children :

I. Eliza, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Nov. 27, 1670, d. Portsmouth, R. I., Feb. 22, 1678.

II. Baulston, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Sept. 29, 1672, d. Portsmouth, R. I., Dec. 1672.

III. John, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Sept. 23, 1673.

IV. Mary, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Sept. 18, 1675, mar. Wm. Anthony of Portsmouth, March 14, 1695. †

V. William, b. Portsmouth, Sept. 7, 1677, d. Bristol, R. I., Nov. 2, 1752.

VI. Patience, b. Portsmouth, Jan. 1, 1680.

VII. Peter, b. Portsmouth, June 18, 1684, mar. Elizabeth ———.

VIII. Constant, b. Portsmouth, March 14, 1682.

IX. James, b. Portsmouth, May 29, 1686.

X. Rebecca, b. Portsmouth, Oct. 9, 1688.

XI. Baulston, b. Portsmouth, Oct. 6, 1690, d. 1720 ; he was a mariner.

XII. Daniel, b. Portsmouth, Oct. 25, 1692, d. May 9, 1777.

XIII. Job, b. Portsmouth, Nov. 16, 1694.

XIV. Abigail.

FREEGIFT COGGESHALL³ (*John², John¹*), born March 1, 1657, d. Feb. 27, 1728; married Elizabeth Matthews, daughter of Thomas, of Yarmouth, New Plymouth, Dec. 31, 1684. She died June 16, 1748, aged 84 years. He resided in Newport, having been admitted freeman July, 1686. Children:

- I. Patience, b. Newport, Dec. 6, 1685, d. Dec. 21, 1721.
- II. Thomas, b. Newport, Oct. 18, 1687, d. April 25, 1762.
- III. Freegift, b. Newport, Sept. 30, 1689, d. Aug. 5, 1767.
- IV. Sarah, b. Newport, Sept. 20, 1691, d. Feb. 2, 1719.
- V. Elizabeth, b. Newport, Oct. 4, 1693, d. Oct. 24, 1753.
- VI. William, b. Newport, June 24, 1695, died at sea.
- VII. Mary, b. Newport, Oct. 9, 1697, d. 1753.
- VIII. Nathaniel, b. Newport, April 19, 1700, d. Aug. 22, 1701.
- IX. Nathaniel, b. Newport, Jan. 28, 1702, d. Dec. 9, 1784.
- X. Rebecca, b. Newport, Jan. 26, 1703, d. July 28, 1714.

LIEUT. BENJ. COGGESHALL³ (*John², John¹*), born Newport, R. I., July 27, 1672, died East Greenwich, R. I., April 16, 1739; mar. Sarah Easton, Dec. 22, 1709. Children:

- I. Patience, b. Newport, —7, 1710.
- II. James, b. Newport, Feb. 12, 1712, d. East Greenwich, Oct. 12, 1789.
- III. Alice, b. Newport, July 14, 1719.
- IV. Rebecca, b. Newport, Dec. 19, 1721, d. Newport, April 15, 1782; mar. Robert Taylor, Newport, Dec. 30, 1742, by whom she had several children.*
- V. Ruth, b. Newport, Jan. 25, 1724, d. Oct. 20, 1759, mar. 1741-2, Jonathan Easton; he died Dec. 9, 1795, aged 76 years.
- VI. Bathsheba, b. Newport, Jan. 18, 1725, d. July 6, 1795, mar. Capt. Benj. Church.

*See Newport Historical Magazine, April, 1882, p. 234.

JOSEPH COGGESHALL³ (*John*², *John*¹), born 1679, died Newport, Nov. 21, 1740, married Mary ——. She died Oct. 20, 1763. Children:

- I. Mary, b. Newport, June 22, 1711, d. Newport, Jan. 29, 1792, mar. Hon. Thomas Cranston, Newport, Oct. 16, 1729; he died May 19, 1785. Children: Rhoda, Mary, Susannah, Rebecca, Samuel, Sarah, Thomas.

ABRAHAM COGGESHALL³ (*John*², *John*¹), born 1682, died Newport, August 25, 1758. Resided in Newport, R. I. Married Elizabeth ———, and had

- I. Martha, born July 25, 1709, died Newport, May 8, 1760, married Abraham Redwood, of Newport, and had several children.*
- II. Elizabeth, born July 23, 1710, married Benjamin Wilson, March 4, 1729.
- III. Mary, born Jan. 31, 1712, married Joseph Frye, of Joseph, Nov. 13, 1729.
- IV. Constant, born July 27, 1713.
- V. Sarah, born January 8, 1715.
- VI. Catharine, born February 13, 1717.
- VII. Abraham, born January 29, 1720, died May 30, 1720.
- VIII. John, born January 7, 1722.
- IX. A daughter.
- X. Patience, born 1730, died October 4, 1792.

JOHN COGGESHALL⁴ (*John*³, *John*², *John*¹) born Portsmouth, R. I., Sept. 23, 1673; married Mary, daughter of Giles Slocum, March 18, 1697. Children;

- I. Elizabeth, born Portsmouth, R. I., Jan. 29, 1698, married ——— Smith.
- II. Ann, b. Portsmouth, R. I., July 30, 1699, mar. William Arnold, Jan. 12, 1719.

*For an account of the Redwood family, see Newport Historical Magazine, July, 1880, p. 7.

- III. John, b. Portsmouth, R. I., June 19, 1701, d. Oct. 9, 1795.
- IV. Giles, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Feb. 5, 1703, d. Dec. 8, 1703.
- V. Giles, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Oct. 3, 1704.
- VI. James, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Oct. 10, 1706.
- VII. William, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Nov. 31, 1708, d. Jan. 2, 1798.
- VIII. Mary, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Nov. 6, 1710, m. Portsmouth, R. I., Dec. 16, 1724, Thomas Fish.

WILLIAM COGGESHALL,⁴ (*John*³, *John*², *John*¹), born Portsmouth, R. I., Sept. 7, 1677, died Bristol, R. I., Nov. 2, 1752, mar. Elizabeth Newby, Portsmouth, R. I., Jan. 11, 1714. In early life he was a resident of Portsmouth, R. I., and held the position of Justice of the Peace. He removed to Bristol, R. I., where he had considerable property. Children.

- I. Elizabeth, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Nov. 6, 1715, mar. Thomas Lawton.
- II. Sarah, b. Portsmouth, R. I., March 31, 1717.
- III. William, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Oct. 20, 1719.
- IV. George, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Nov. 3, 1720.
- V. Patience, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Jan. 1, 1723, mar. John Walker, Aug. 18, 1746.
- VI. Newby, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Aug. 17, 1726.
- VII. Mary, b. Portsmouth, R. I., June 15, 1728. —
- VIII. Abigail, b. Portsmouth, R. I., Oct. 16, 1730.
- IX. Job, b. Portsmouth, R. I., April 25, 1732.

DANIEL COGGESHALL⁴, (*John*³, *John*², *John*¹), born Portsmouth, R. I., Oct. 25, 1692, died March 9, 1777, married Lucy Ann——, she died March 5, 1790. His son was a loyalist during the Revolution, and as he was suspected of having treasonable papers from him, an order was passed

that the sheriff, with five others, should proceed to his house and to inspect all documents and papers, he might have, and to seize all such papers, they may think proper. The children of Daniel and Lucy Coggeshall were:

- I. James, b. 1740, d. Nova Scotia, Feb. 14, 1786.
Resided in New York and was appointed Landwaiter for that port, March 8, 1770. At the close of the the Revolution, he went to Nova Scotia at which place he died.
- II. Abigail, b. 1743, d. April 3, 1793.
- III. Amy Ann, b. — d. Jan. 5, 1800, mar. Benjamin Gardiner, Dec. 1, 1799.

THOMAS COGGESHALL,⁴ (*Freegift*,³ *John*,² *John*,¹) born Oct. 8, 1687, died April 25, 1762, married first, Sarah Lancaster, Jan. 23, 1717, she died April 6, 1731, age 33 years. His second wife was Anstiss Ellery,* widow of John Almy, whom he married Oct. 3, 1735. She was born Feb. 19, 1697, died May 31, 1769. Children by first wife:

- I. John, b. Oct. 20, 1718, d. May 27, 1736.
- II. Sarah, b. Jan. 1721, mar. Benj. Almy, of John and Anstris.
- III. Samuel, b. Feb. 23, 1724, d. Aug. 27, 1724.
- IV. Bathsheba, b. June 19, 1725, mar. — Church.
- V. A son, b. Sept. 1727, d. July 22, 1728.
- VI. Mary, b. Nov. 1729, d. Sept. 20, 1730.
By second wife.
- VII. John, b. Oct. 27, 1736, d. Jan. 10, 1737.

FREEGIFT COGGESHALL,⁴ (*Freegift*,³ *John*,² *John*,¹), born Sept. 30, 1689, died Aug. 5, 1767, married Martha Nettleton, of Milford, Conn. He removed to Milford, Conn., in 1713, and was by occupation a master shipbuilder, and for

See Historical Magazine, Jan. 1884, p. 185.

a number of years was one of the magistrates of the town.

Children :

I. Martha.

II. Elizabeth.

III. Bellamy.

IV. William, b. Milford, 1732, d. Milford, Sept. 21, 1773.

NATHANIEL COGGESHALL⁴, (*Freegift³, John², John¹*), born Newport, Jan. 28, 1702, died Dec. 9, 1784, married, first, Sarah Billings, Jan. 20, 1726. She was born 1704, died Nov. 8, 1754. His second wife was Abigail Wanton, to whom he was married May 2, 1756. He was a deacon of the Second Congregational Church for a number of years. He was a distiller by occupation, Newport at that time being largely interested in exporting New England Rum. Children :

I. Nathaniel, born Newport, 1726, died April 14, 1728.

II. Freegift, born Newport, July 13, 1724, died Aug. 23, 1730.

III. Nathaniel, born Newport, Jan. 27, 1729, died before 1778.

IV. Elizabeth, born Newport, Aug. 9, 1730.

V. Billings, born Newport, Oct. 17, 1733.

VI. Thomas, born Newport, Dec. 5, 1741, died Aug. 9, 1757.

VII. William, born Newport, Nov. 27, 1746, died 1821.

VIII. Ruth, born Newport, married George Champlin.

JAMES COGGESHALL⁴ (*Benjamin³, John², John¹*), born Newport, R. I. Feb. 12, 1712, died East Greenwich, R. I., Oct. 12, 1789. For many years he resided in Newport. He married Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Brooks of Portsmouth, R. I., Nov. 25, 1736. She was born June, 1721. His eleven daughters were many of them, of more than ordinary height and he was often

heard pleasantly to remark that he considered himself more favored there most men, as he had "sixty feet of girls."

Children :

- I. Sarah, born Newport, Dec. 4, 1737, died Dec. 3, 1816, married, Middletown, R. I., Oct. 15, 1761, John Gould, of Thomas and Sarah.
- II. Benjamin, born Newport, march 2, 1743, married Sarah Anthony.
- III. Mary, born Newport, Aug. 15, 1739, married Newport, Dec. 4, 1760, John Gould, of John and Elizabeth.
- IV. Patience, born Newport, April 24, 1741, married Samuel Collins of Newport.
- V. Rebecca, born Newport, July 29, 1745, died Oct. 14, 1790, married, Newport, Nov. 11, 1762, James Easton of James and Alice.
- VI. Hannah, born Newport, Aug. 3, 1747, married Newport, Jan. 11. 1767, John Casey, Jr., of East Greenwich.
- VII. Katharine, born Newport, Sept, 1, 1749.
- VIII. Alice, born Newport, Aug. 20, 1752, married William Anthony of Newport.
- IX. Ruth, born Newport, Sept. 29, 1753, married, Nov. 25, 1783, James Greene.
- X. Susannah, born Newport, April 27, 1755, married Stephen Hix, of Tiverton.
- XI. Content, born Newport, Nov. 14, 1756, died Newport, May 28, 1779, married, Joseph Wanton Taylor.
- XII. Abigail, married, Nicholas D. Greene.

JOSHUA COGGESHALL,² (*John*¹), born in England, came to this country with his parents. After his father's death, he removed to Portsmouth, R. I., and purchased a farm on the western side of the island, where he resided till his death. A greater portion of the farm, included in the

original purchase, is still held by his descendants. He was twice married, first to Joan West, Newport, Dec. 22, 1652. She died April 24, 1676, aged 41 years. His second wife was Rebecca Russell, a Quaker from London, to whom he was married June 21, 1677. Children :

- I. Mary, born Portsmouth, Feb. 1655.
- II. Joshua, born Portsmouth, May, 1656, died 1723.
- III. Josias, born November, 1662.
- IV. Daniel, born Portsmouth, April, 1665.
- ✓ V. Humility, born Portsmouth, January, 1670.
- VI. John, born Portsmouth, December, 1659, died May 1. 1727.
- VII. Caleb, born Portsmouth, Dec. 17, 1672.
- VIII. Isaac.

JOSHUA COGGESHALL³ (*Joshua*², *John*¹), born Portsmouth, R. I. His first wife was Sarah ———, to whom he was married May 13, 1681. She died March 20, 1697. His second wife was Sarah ———, whom he married Aug. 26, 1697. His farm was situated in Newport (now Middletown) near Portsmouth. Children by first wife:

- I. Joshua, b. Newport, May 13, 1681, died Aug. 2, 1727.
- II. Thomas, born Newport March 29, 1686, died young.
- III. Elizabeth, born Newport, March 29, 1686, mar. ——— Spencer, of East Greenwich, July, 1708.
- IV. John, born Newport, December 14, 1683.
- V. Thomas, b. Newport, June 24, 1688, d. Jan. 26, 1771.
- VI. Josiah, born Newport, December 12, 1690.
- VII. Mary, born Newport, March 15, 1695, m. ——— Beard.
- VIII. Richard, born Newport, February 11, 1692, married Wait Gould, of John and Wait.

Children by second wife :

- IX. Caleb, born July 25, 1698, died July 31, 1745; married Barbara. daughter of Nicholas Easton, Newport, May 19, 1720.

- X. Sarah, born Newport, March 22, 1700, married Benjamin Richardson, Jan. 20, 1731.
 - XI. James, born Newport, March 17, 1701, died April 15, 1769.
 - XII. A daughter, born Newport, January 15, 1703.
 - XIII. Benjamin, born Newport, January 31, 1705, died December 17, 1710.
 - XIV. Ann, born Newport, November 18, 1707.
 - XV. Waite, born Newport, January 11, 1709.
 - XVI. Comfort, born Newport, April 22, 1711.
 - XVII. Benjamin, born Newport, Nov. 15, 1714.
-

DANIEL COGGESHALL,³ (*Joshua*², *John*¹), born April 1665, died May 17, 1717, married Mary, daughter of Joseph and Mary Wilbor Morey, of Jamestown, R. I., August 23, 1689. She was born Oct. 17, 1672. He was a farmer, his farm embracing, what is known as the Redwood farm in Portsmouth. Children :

- I. Waite, born Portsmouth, Oct. 14, 1692, died Portsmouth, April 28, 1713.
- II. Mary, born Portsmouth, Sept. 6, 1694, married April 8, 1713, Samuel, son of Latham Clarke of Jamestown. He was born April 8, 1713, died Oct. 18, 1761.
- III. Joshua, born Portsmouth, November 3, 1697, died April 30, 1735 ; married May —.
- IV. Ann, born Portsmouth, April 14, 1701, married Clark, son of Thomas Rodman, Newport, Jan. 3, 1717.
- V. Daniel, born Portsmouth, June 20, 1704, died East Greenwich, November 24, 1775. Married July 7, 1726, Mary, daughter of Michael Wanton of Scituate, Mass.
- VI. Phebe, born Portsmouth, Sept. 11, 1706, married Henry Bull, Newport, February 1, 1721.
- VII. Joseph, born Portsmouth, Nov. 3, 1709, died 1723.

VIII. Peleg born Portsmouth, Feb. 20, 1712, died Feb. 20, 1732.

JOHN COGGESHALL³ (*Joshua*², *John*¹), born December, 1659, died May 1, 1727, married Mary ———. She died May 11, 1747. His farm was situated partly in Newport and partly in Portsmouth, between his brother Joshua's on the south and Daniel's on the north. He and his wife were both buried on the farm; the stones erected to their memory are still standing. Children:

I. John.

II. Caleb.

JOSHUA COGGESHALL⁴ (*Joshua*³, *Joshua*², *John*¹), born Newport, R. I., May 13, 1681, died August 2, 1727, married first, Mary Freeborn, of Portsmouth; second, Deborah Reynolds, of East Greenwich, February 16, 1725. He resided in East Greenwich. Children by first wife:

I. Sarah, born November 22, 1704, married Samuel Greene of Apponaug, Nov. 10, 1724.

II. Hannah, born January 21, 1710, d. before her father married Joseph Nichols, Feb. 24, 1726.

III. Joshua, born March 13, 1713, died January 17, 1787, married Mary Spencer.

IV. Mariah, born Nov. 12, 1716, died before her father.

V. Mercy, born June 6, 1719, mar. John Spencer, Feb. 11, 1737.

VI. Thomas, born June 6, 1719, m. Elizabeth Nichols, January 6, 1736.

Child by second wife:

VII. Hannah, b. Jan. 1, 1727, married John Whitman.

JOHN COGGESHALL⁴ (*Joshua*³, *Joshua*², *John*¹), born December 14, 1683, mar. Mary ———. Resided at East Greenwich. Children:

- I. Joshua, born East Greenwich, Nov. 6, 1727.
- II. Sarah, born East Greenwich, 1728.
- III. William, born September 6, 1730, died East Greenwich, November, 1802.
- IV. Elizabeth, born February 2, 1731, died October 31, 1821, married William Hall.
- V. Benjamin, born September 6, 1734, d. 1791, married Sarah Gould.
- VI. Andra, born December 30, 1736, died 1791.
- VII. Christopher, born May 27, 1740 ; prob. lost at sea.

THOMAS COGGESHALL⁴ (*Joshua*³, *Joshua*², *John*¹), born June 24, 1688, d. Jan. 26, 1771, m. Mercy, dau. of Gideon Freeborn, Newport, March 11, 1708. She was born 1691, died May 26, 1776. He resided in Middletown, R. I., and was a farmer. He and his wife were both buried in the Coggeshall ground in Middletown. Children:

- I. Elizabeth, born August 30, 1710, died September 29, 1797 ; married July, 1731, Peleg Peckham.
- II. Comfort, born Sept. 17, 1712, died December, 1778, mar. Daniel, son of Joshua Peckham, Nov. 29, 1734.
- III. Mercy, born June 30, 1714, died young.
- IV. Sarah, born August 20, 1715, mar. Nov. 1, 1759, Thomas Weaver.
- V. Wait, born January 4, 1717, married first, James Easton ; second, Rouse Potter.
- VI. Mary, born March 27, 1720, married Samuel Allen, Middletown, January 16, 1745,
- VII. Joshua, born Middletown, March 11, 1722, died Sept. 24, 1786 ; married first, Sarah Bailey, Jan. 12, 1743. She died Nov. 4, 1750. His second wife was Ann, daughter of Joseph Dennis, to whom he was married January 2, 1752.
- VIII. Mercy, b. February 23, 1724, married first, Joseph

Dennis; second, Samuel Allen, widower of the sister Mary.

- IX. Gideon, born April 20, 1726, died October 27, 1801, married October 5, 1749, Hannah, daughter of Jeremiah Lawton. He died July 17, 1780, aged 54 years.
- X. Thomas, born Aug. 26, 1728, died Jan. 17, 1803, mar. July 4, 1750, Hannah Cornell.
- XI. Hannah, born May 20, 1731, died March 22, 1811, mar. Joseph, son of Robert Dennis, June 21, 1750.

JOSIAH COGGESHALL⁴ (*Joshua*,³ *Joshua*,² *John*,¹) born Newport, Dec. 12, 1690, married first Comfort Freeborn, Feb. 14, 1714. She died Nov. 1, 1725, age 34 years. His second wife was Abigail Feakes, daughter of John, to whom he was married Jan. 5, 1727. Children by first wife:

- I. Gideon, born Newport, March 15, 1720, died July 15, 1720.
- II. Sarah, born Newport, July 3, 1721.
- III. Josiah, born Newport, May 8, 1722, died March 27, 1732.
- IV. Robert, born Newport, Oct. 14, 1724, died, Young. Children by second wife.
- V. Robert, born Newport, Feb. 1729, died Sept. 12, 1729.
- VI. Abigail, born Newport, July 14, 1730, died May 27, 1732.
- VII. Martha, born Newport, April 22, 1732, died Nov. 20, 1736.

JAMES COGGESHALL⁴, (*Joshua*,³ *Joshua*,² *John*,¹), born Newport, March 17, 1701, died April 15, 1769, married Phebe, daughter of Lawrence Turner, Nov. 24, 1723. Children:

- I. Joshua.
- II. James.

- III. Jonathan, born Middletown, R. I., Dec. 4, 1748, died July 26, 1796, married Sarah Wilcox.
- IV. Sarah, died 1795, married Oct. 19, 1749, William Heferman.
- V. Jonas, born Middletown, R. I., May 25, 1746.

JOSIAS COGGESHALL,⁴ (*Josias*,³ *Joshua*,² *John*¹). Of him, but little is known, his children were :

- I. John, born Oct. 5, 1757, died July 19, 1830, married Abigail Hayden. He was a Major in the Revolution, went to New Bedford in 1770. In 1773 was a member of the "train band," and in 1775 was one of the "minute men." Was at the Battle of Bunker Hill, at Dorchester heights and was in the first regiment to march into Boston after the Evacuation of the British.
- II. James, married Zilpah Shaw.
- III. Mary, married Hendrick Robinson.
- IV. Catharine, married Daniel Taber.

JOHN COGGESHALL,⁴ (*John*³, *Joshua*², *John*¹), married Ann —, died 1746. His will is dated Sept. 24, 1746. He resided in Portsmouth, R. I. Children :

- I. Matthew.
- II. Mary, married Middletown, Sept. 25, 1743, Joseph Nicholas, Jr.
- III. Amie.
- IV. Ann.
- V. Rebecca.

CALEB COGGESHALL,⁴ (*John*³, *Joshua*², *John*¹), married Mercy, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Mitchell, May 18, 1732. She was born Aug. 17, 1712, died July 30, 1744, age 32 years. Caleb died before his wife. She married, second, David Jarnigan, (Tailor), of Virginia. Children :

- I. Job, born Newport, Jan. 13, 1733, was twice married, first to Deborah, daughter of Tristram and Deborah Starbuch, second to Miriam, daughter of William Barnard and Widow of Tristram Macy.
- II. Peleg, born Newport, Sept. 29, 1734, married first Anna Folger, of Timothy and Anna, second, to Sarah, daughter of Benjamin and Priscilla Fish.

Mr. C. P. Coggeshall, 266 Devonshire street, Boston, Mass., the compiler of the above, will be glad to correspond with any one having records of the Coggeshall family.—[Editor.]

TOWN CLERKS OF MIDDLETOWN, R. I.

Edward Easton,.....	1743 to 1749
Edward Tew.....	1749. Died in office.
John Barker.....	1749 to 1780
Parker Hall.....	1780, pro tem.
Oliver Durfee.....	1780 to 1783
Thomas Peckham.....	1783 to 1785
Elisha Allen	1785 to 1829
William Smith.....	1829 to 1839
Joshua Coggeshall.....	1839 to 1873
Albert L. Chace.....	1873 to —

EXTRACT FROM THE STATE LAW IN FORCE IN 1784, FOR PREVENTING THE SPREAD OF THE SMALL POX:—
 “And it is further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That any person or persons who shall be legally convicted of wilfully and purposely spreading the small pox within this colony, she or they shall be adjudged to suffer the pains and penalty of death, as in the case of felony, without benefit of the clergy. And all persons legally convicted of wickedly endeavoring to spread the same, shall be sentenced to be whipped, not exceeding thirty-nine lashes, and suffer six months imprisonment, and to be kept at hard labor.”

NOTES.

THE EARLY USE OF MIDDLE NAMES.—The earliest record of the use of three names that the writer has seen is found in a former number of the Newport Historical Magazine (July, 1880), where it is stated that Jonas Langford Redwood died Oct. 18, 1724, age 18. It would be interesting to know if there is an earlier mention of the use of three names. Quite frequently the error is observed of giving a middle letter in a printed genealogy as part of a name, at a period when three names were never used. These mistakes must have occurred from copying signatures where marks were made without the declaration added that it was his mark, for instance Benjamin Congdon (born about 1650) signed his mark between the Christian name and surname, while his son Benjamin, Jr., signed his name by mark "O," but it was not always stated that these were their marks. J. O. A.

THE NINE O'CLOCK BELL.—It will be seen by the following abstract from the town records of Newport, that the custom of ringing the bells at nine o'clock at night dates back to 1772 at least : T.

"— 12, 1772. Whereas ye church bell rings at nine of ye clock at night without any charge to ye town, that for the future John Simms, who rings Dr. Stiles' bell, and had nine dollars a year for ye same, be not allowed anything for ringing the same."

ABSTRACTS FROM THE "YANKEE," BOSTON, 1815.—I have a copy of the "YANKEE," dated Boston, Friday, July 28, 1815, from which I copy the following Rhode Island items: T.

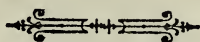
"*Providence. R. I., July 22.*—Mr. John Westcott, Jr., of this town, has lately returned to the land of his nativity, after an absence of 17 years, fourteen of which he was enslaved by the British, having been impressed in the year 1798. At the commencement of the late war, he refused to fight against his country, and was 'magnanimously,' thrown into prison, where he lingered

three years more, when peace restored him to his country, his family and friends."

"*Newport, R. I., July 26.*—On the 21st inst., arrived in this harbor the sloop *Mary Ann*, (Diving Machine,) with a quantity of iron knees, and the best bower anchor of the British frigate *Syren*, which was lost on Point Judith in the Revolutionary war. The anchor weighs 4000 wt."

TOWN CLERKS OF RHODE ISLAND IN 1763.—The following list of the clerks of the several towns in Rhode Island in 1763, is taken from the records in the office of the Secretary of State, Providence, R. I.

Newport—William Coddington.	Bristol—Joseph Russell.
Providence—James Angell.	Hopkinton—Joshua Clarke.
Portsmouth—Robert Dennis.	Coventry—Caleb Greene.
Warwick—Jeremiah Lippitt.	S. Kingstown—William Potter.
No. Kingstown—Geo. Northup.	L. Compton—Jephthah Pearce.
Warren—John Kinnicut.	Scituate—Gideon Harris.
Johnston—John Fenner.	W. Greenwich—Thomas Rogers.
Richmond—John Tefft, Jr.	Exeter—Benjamin Reynolds.
Westerly—Joseph Crandall.	Jamestown—Benj. Underwood.
East Greenwich—Giles Pearce.	Gloucester—Richard Steere.
Charlestown—John Champlin.	Cranston—Joseph Harris.
Tiverton—Restcome Sanford.	Middletown—John Barker.
	Cumberland—John Dexter.



NEWPORT HISTORICAL TRACTS.

THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO. propose to issue a series of tracts relating to the history of Newport, R. I., reprinting many of the valuable historical works that are now out of print, and presenting new subjects of interest. The edition will be limited and its publication will depend upon the number of advance orders obtained. The first number will be a reprint of

CALENDER'S CENTURY SERMON.

—BY—

REV. JOHN CALENDER,

DELIVERED AT NEWPORT, R. I., MARCH 24, 1738.

This sermon was the first history of the colony of Rhode Island that was ever written, and is a classic on all that pertains to the early condition of the State. This sermon was first published by S. Kneeland and T. Green, Boston, 1738. The work also forms the fourth volume of the publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society; both are now rare, and it is proposed to republish it with new notes.

The tracts will be uniform in size with the RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, printed on good paper, and sold at reasonable prices.

The price of the "Century Sermon" will be \$1.00 per copy.

Send all orders to

THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.,
NEWPORT, R. I.

The Narragansett Historical Register.

JAMES N. ARNOLD, *Editor.*

A Magazine devoted to the Antiquities, Genealogy and History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

TERMS—\$2.00 A YEAR IN ADVANCE.

PUBLISHED BY

The Narragansett Historical Publishing Co.

Address all Communications to

JAMES N. ARNOLD.

HAMILTON, R. I.

18. 211. 22

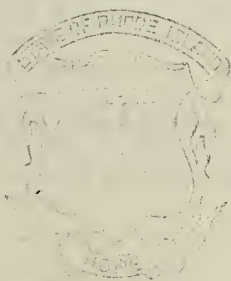
— THE —

RHODE ISLAND

HISTORICAL

MAGAZINE

[FORMERLY THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.]



VOL. 5, NO. 3.

PUBLISHED BY
THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.,
NEWPORT, R. I.

THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

New Series.
No. 3, Vol. 1.

JANUARY, 1885.

{ Old Series.
No. 4, Vol. 3.

CONTENTS.

Contributions to the History of the Waterman Family of Providence, Warwick, &c.	James Pierce Post.....	103
Tender Consciences.....	J. M. A.....	205
Two old letters relating to the Episcopal Church of Narragansett.....	R. H. Tilley.....	211
Newport Town Records.....	H. E. Turner, M. D.....	216
Notes on the Howard Family of Newport....	W. E. Foster.....	222
Genealogical Notes and Queries.....		228
Letters and Documents relating to the Siege of Newport, August, 1779.....	Thomas C. Amory.....	224
An Oration pronounced at the ceremony of Gen. George Washington, Providence, R. I., Jan. 7, 1801, by Col. George R. Burrill.....	Reprint.....	235
Notes.....		267

COPYRIGHT, 1885, BY THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.

NEWPORT:

JOHN P. SANBORN, PRINTER.

1885.

[Entered at the Post Office at Newport as second-class matter.]

THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

No. 3.

JANUARY, 1885.

VOL. 5.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE HISTORY OF THE
WATERMAN FAMILY, OF PROVIDENCE,
WARWICK, ETC.

BY JAMES PIERCE ROOT.

(Continued from page 91.)

FIRST GENERATION

(continued.)

RICHARD WATERMAN'S wife was Bethia ———; her family name is not known. She died Dec. 3, 1680, in Providence, R. I.

Children of Richard and Bethia :

2. I. Mehitable, mar. Capt, Arthur Fenner, (1st wife.)
 3. II. Nathaniel, baptized in Salem, Aug. 20, 1637, died May 23, 1712.
 4. III. Resolved, born 1638, died Aug. 1670.
 5. IV. Waiting, perhaps married ——— Brown.
 6. V. Joseph (?) according to Savage, but no trace of him can be found. Two of the above were baptized in Salem, July, 1638.
-

SECOND GENERATION.

3

NATHANIEL WATERMAN, eldest son of Col. Richard and Bethia, his wife, was baptized in Salem, Aug. 10, 1637.

He married March 14, 1663, Susanna Carder, probably daughter of Richard Carder, one of the ten purchasers of Shaomet. He swore allegiance to King Charles, May 31, 1666. He lived in Providence on Towne street, probably on the lot south of the First Baptist church, being a part of the old homestead. He remained in Providence while others fled, through King Philip's war. At the town meeting held Aug. 14, 1676, held "before Thomas Field's house, under a tree, by the water side," he was one of those to whom a whole share in the Indian captives of the war was voted. His deed of Feb. 1710-11 conveys his homestead lot, with all his real and personal estate, to his eldest son Richard, one half to be his from that date, and the other half upon the death of himself and wife. He made his will Mar. 22, 1711-12, and died Mar. 23, 1711-12. In his will he mentions his sons Richard and Benjamin, and his two grandsons Zuriel, son of Richard, and Zuriel, son of Nathaniel. Children:

7. I. Richard, born 1665, d. Aug. 3, 1744.
8. II. Benjamin, b. ———, d. May 11, 1762.
9. III. Nathaniel, died June 14, 1725.
10. IV. Zuriel (or Daniel) not mentioned in father's will, probably died young.
11. V. Bethia* married Randall Holden, Jr.
12. VI. Anne, married Richard Waterman, son of Resolved. The daughters are not mentioned in the father's will.

4

RESOLVED WATERMAN, son of Col. Richard and Bethia, his wife, born 1638, in Salem, Mass. He married about 1659, Mercy, youngest daughter of Roger and Mary Wil-

*It is claimed by some that she had a *cousin* Bethia (daughter of Resolved) who married him. [See Resolved Waterman's family No. 1.

liams, who was born July 15, 1640. He died intestate about August, 1670, aged about 32, and the estate was settled after years of perplexity. [See Newport Hist. Mag. Oct. 1882, p. 112, for an account of this vexed question.] His widow, Mrs. Mercy Waterman, married 2d, April 10, 1677, Samuel, son of Joshua Winsor, and had three more children. Children of Resolved and Mary Waterman:

13. I. Richard, born January, 1660, married his cousin, Anne Waterman, daughter of Nathaniel.
14. II. Mary (or Mercy) born 1662-3.
15. III. John, born 1664-5, died Aug. 26, 1728.
16. IV. Resolved, born 1667, died Jan. 13, 1719.
17. V. Waite, born 1668, married Feb. 12, 1685, John Rhodes, son of Zachery and Joanna (Arnold) Rhodes. After his wife's death, John Rhodes married Sarah ———.

It is thought by some that Resolved and Mary had also a daughter *Bethia*, who married Randall Holden, Jr., and who, according to her tombstone, died July 23, 1742, aged 80. If this chiselled record were correct, she must have been a member of this household rather than of the brother Nathaniel's, but the family record in the old Bible at the Col. John Waterman place in Warwick, made by Col. Benoni Waterman, of his grandfather's family, does not mention any *Bethia* and gives the number of children as five, thus seeming to settle the question definitely. He would not have left out his aunt's name, who lived to so venerable an age. Stones are very often found faulty as to dates for various obvious reasons. The record is as follows: "My father's name was John Waterman; my mother's maiden name was Anne Olney, daughter of Thos. Olney. My grandfather's name was Resolved Waterman, and grandmother's Christian name was Marcy, daughter of Mr. Roger Williams, the first settler in Providence.

She had five children by my grandfather—Richard, Resolved, John, Mary and Waite. After my grandfather died, Mr. Samuel Winsor married her and had three children—Samuel, John and Hannah. My great grandfather's name was Richard Waterman. He came over from England at the time Mr. Williams came. His wife's name was Bethiah. Per Benoni Waterman."

THIRD GENERATION.

7

SQUIRE RICHARD WATERMAN, son of Nathan'l (3), grandson of Richard (1), born about 1665, and married

Richard Waterman April 1, 1697, Abigail Angell, daughter of James. He was captain of the militia, and Justice of the Peace, also Town Clerk for many years. He died August 3, 1744.

Children:

18. I. Richard, died unmarried.
19. II. Neriah.
20. III. Nathan, died before 1744.
21. IV. Zuriel, died October 12, 1739.
22. V. Abigail, m. 1725, Jeremiah, son of Thos. Field.
23. VI. Amaziah, born Aug. 17, 1713, d. June 15, 1794.

8

BENJAMIN WATERMAN, son of Nathan'l (3), grandson of Rich'd (1.) He settled near the Snake's Den, in Johnston, R. I. It is a tradition among his descendants, that he lived in a cave for a while.* One record says that he married Sarah Knight; another, that he married Mary——.

*Says Mr. William H. Waterman, New Bedford, Mass.

He outlived all his sons except Job, and died very aged, May 11, 1762, leaving a will. Children :

24. Benjamin, died before his father.
 25. Job.
 26. Charles, born March 12, 1705, married May 28, 1729, Jemima Hawkins. He died before his father.
 27. Mary, married ——— Sheldon.
 28. Martha, married Obadiah Brown.
-

9

NATHANIEL WATERMAN, JR., son of Nathaniel (3), grandson of Richard (1), married May 9, 1692, Mary Olney. He lived in Providence, R. I.; is spoken of as "yeoman," and made his will June 10, 1725, dying June 14, 1725. Children :

29. I. Bethiah, born Feb. 27, 1693, m. John Sprague.
 30. II. Nathaniel, born Septembor 9, 1695.
 31. III. Joseph, born Jan. 17, 1697.
 32. IV. Sarah, born March 19, 1702.
 33. V. Mary, born March 23, 1705, married January 22, 1727, Thomas Williams.
 34. VI. Zuriel, born March 19, 1707.
 35. VII. John, born Oct. 6, 1709.
-

13

RICHARD WATERMAN, son of Resolved (4), grandson of Richard (1), born January, 1660, married Anne Waterman, dau. of Nathaniel. Children :

37. I. Marey, born May 11, 1702, married May 18, 1721, Josiah Thornton.
38. II. Richard, born April 30, 1706,
39. III. Resolved, born August 20, 1711.

15

CAPT. JOHN WATERMAN, son of Resolved (4), grandson of Richard (1,) born about 1664-5, married 1691, Anne, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth, (March) Olney, born Jan. ary 13, 1668-9. He inherited, soon after coming to age, the one half of all the real estate belonging to his grandfather, Richard Waterman, in Old Warwick, which half was deeded to him Sept. 1, 1670, in his childhood, by his grandfather, soon after the death of his father, Resolved (See Warwick Rec., Old Book II, p. 295.) He settled on his property in Warwick about 1690, being the first of the name that made that town a place of permanent residence. "A sketch of the house built by John Waterman was made by Mary A. Greene, as described by her grandmother, Welthian Waterman, in 1842."* One of the ancient butternut trees planted near the site of the first house still remains, venerable with years. The trunk is hollow and affords space for standing or sitting. The old family cemetery is near by, in which are interred the remains of Capt. John, his wife, and many of their descendants to the sixth generation. This estate has been in the possession of the Watermans since 1690. John Waterman died Aug. 26, 1728, in his 64th year. His wife died Oct. 26, 1745, aged 78. Children of John and Anne Waterman :

41. I. Elizabeth, born April 18, 1692, married Capt. John Stafford, son of Joseph. She died Jan. 14, 1764.
42. II. Mary, born June 27, 1694.
43. III. Anne, born May 20, 1696, m. ——— Tillinghast.
44. IV. John, born Feb. 5, 1698.
45. V. Benoni, (Col.) born May 25, 1701, died Nov. 3, 1787.

*Fuller's History of Warwick, page 12.

46. VI. Resolved, born Oct. 13, 1703. He died 1752.

47. VII. Phebe, m. ——— Tibbetts.

48. VIII. Patience married ³³⁵ ——— Greene. ^{p343}

[IX. and probably another daughter.]

16

ENSIGN RESOLVED WATERMAN, son of Resolved (4), grandson of Richard (1), b. about 1667 in Warwick. He m. 2 Mercy ———, He died in Providence, Jan. 13 (or 30th), 1719. The inventory of personal estate was £445:16:01 and the lands were appraised at £1478. She married 2d, Benjamin Smith. Children:

49. I. Resolved. He died July 15, 1746.

50. II. Mary, married May 23, 1731, Alex Lovell.

51. III. Joseph.

52. IV. Waite.

53. V. John.

54. VI. Hannah. ^{m Samuel Jones}

FOURTH GENERATION.

20.

NATHAN WATERMAN, son of Richard (7), grandson of Nathaniel (3), b. ———, m. May 28, 1732, Phebe Smith, probably daughter of Simon and Mary (Andrew) Smith. He died before his father. She died Providence, 1763. Her will mentions her daughter Susanna and son-in-law, Richard Jackson. Children:

55. I. Susanna, married 1st, June 16, 1751, her cousin, Capt. Thomas Waterman; married 2d, Dec. 31, 1760, Richard Jackson.

21

ZURIEL WATERMAN, son of Richard (7) grandson of Nathaniel (3), married May 25, 1722, Zeruiah Harris. He is mentioned in the will of his grandfather. He died

Oct. 12, 1739, his widow being appointed administratrix. She married 2d, James Williams, Jr., before Nov. 1742.

Children :

- 56. I. Christopher, born Dec. 19, 1722 (Capt.), married July, 1751, Phebe, daughter of Sam'l Aborn.
- 57. II. Thomas, (Capt.) b. Nov. 7, 1724, married June 16, 1751, Susan Waterman. She married 2d, Richard
- 58. III. Jonathan, born Feb. 2, 1726, died unmarried.
- 59. IV. Abigail, b. Jan. 31, 1728, m. Oct. 25, 1747, Nehemiah Allen, of Cumberland.
- 60. V. James, b. November 3, 1732, m. Amy Westcott.
- 61. VI. Also, perhaps, Zuriel, who died unmarried.

23

AMAZIAH WATERMAN, son of Richard (7), grandson of Nathaniel (3), born Aug. 17, 1713, married Sarah Brown. His will appointed his four sons his executors, and was made July 12, 1776. His house was on North Main street, but he died in Cumberland, June 15, 1794, aged 81. She died in Providence, Sept. 18, 1776, aged 69. Children :

- 62. I. Nathan, b. August 5, 1741, died unmarried, Feb. 9, 1830. His father bequeathed him lands in Providence.
- 63. II. Elisha, born August 19, 1743, m. Nancy Whipple; died Nov. 25, 1829, aged 84. His father left him lands in Cumberland and Rehoboth.
- 64. III. Rufus, born June 27, 1746, probably m. 1st, Elizabeth Greene; 2d, her sister Emily; died Nov. 25, 1829. His father left him, by will, land in Providence.
- 65. IV. Richard, b. Nov. 27, 1748, d. Nov. 12, 1750.

66. V. Richard, born Nov. 12, 1751, m Oct. 20, 1776, Elizabeth Vaughan, died June 28, 1847. His father bequeathed him land on the east side of North Main street, Providence, but he probably removed to Coventry, R. I.

24.

BENJAMIN WATERMAN, son of Benjamin (8), grandson of Nathaniel (3), married ———. He died before his father. Children :*

67. I. Job, married 1749, Esther Aldrich.
68. II. Martha.
69. III. Benjamin, m. 1st, Feb. 26, 1764, Mercy Knight. married 2d, Sarah Sheldon.

26

CHARLES WATERMAN, son of Benjamin (8) grandson of Nathaniel (3), born March 12, 1705, married May 28, 1729, Jemima Hawkins. He died before his father.

Children :

70. I. Susanna, born Oct. 1, 1730, married Christopher Angell, son of Stephen.
71. II. Amey, born Feb. 24, 1732, m. Obadiah Brown.
72. III. Abraham, born Nov. 29, 1733, married Anna Brown. His grandfather, Benjamin, left him by will, land in Gloucester, R. I.
73. IV. Gideon, born Nov. 12, 1735, d. unmarried.
74. V. Martha, b. Nov. 28, 1738, m. Rufus Hawkins.
75. VI. Jeremiah, born Dec. 12, 1740, m. Ruth Speers.
76. VII. Lydia, born March 11, 1743, married July 25, 1762, Nathaniel Day, Jr.

*Daniel Waterman (whose descent was through Benjamin, Jr.) for many years a surveyor of highways in Johnston, lived and died at the "Snake's Den," and the farm is probably owned by his grandchildren.

- 77. VIII. James, born Feb. 25, 1745, to whom his grandfather, Benjamin Waterman, gave land in Gloucester. He died unmarried.
- 78. IX. Charles, born July 18, 1747, married about 1778, Sarah, dau. of Gideon Brown.
- 79. X. Prudence, born Oct. 30, 1749, married Martin Thurber.
- 80. XI. Waite, b. May 12, 1751, m. Jonathan Sprague.
- 81. XII. Sarah, born Sept. 17, 1753, died in infancy.
- 82. XIII. Freelove, born Nov. 27, 1755, m. Olney Winsor. She died 1783.

 30

NATHANIEL WATERMAN, son of Nathaniel (9), grandson of Nathaniel (3) born Sept. 9, 1695, probably married 1st, Hannah Carpenter; 2d, her sister Elizabeth. Children:

- 83. I. Nathaniel m. Jan. 3, 1741-2, Judith Sprague, daughter of William and Mary (Towers) Sprague. He resided in the town of Providence; probably married 2d, April 13, 1749, Peris Sprague.
- 84. II. Benjamin, m. 1st, Anne Manton; 2d, Catherine Latham.
- 85. III. Stephen, m. Marcy, daughter of Jabez and Meribah Brown.
- 86. IV. Mary, married Thomas Hudson.

 31

JOSEPH WATERMAN, son of Nathaniel (9), grandson of Nathaniel (3) born January 17, 1697, either m. July 23, 1719, Mary Fluker, or m. Mary Sprague. Children:

- 87. I. Joseph.
- 88. II. Sarah, m. March 21, 1742, Andrew Barton.

89. III. Lydia, m. Aug. 12, 1753, Thomas Waterman, of
Coventry.
90. IV. Mary, married Richard Knight.
-

34

ZURIEL WATERMAN, son of Nathaniel (9), grandson
of Nathaniel (3), born March 19, 1707, married (1728?)
Anne Warner. Children:

91. I. Zuriel (or Uriel), married Rebecca Potter, dau.
of Zimmerman. He lived in Cranston. His
will was made Feb. 18, 1785.
92. II. William (Capt.) married Deliverance Thornton,
and was lost at sea.
✓ 93. III. Ann, married Joseph Randall.
94. IV. Elizabeth, married Benjamin Sprague.
-

35

JOHN WATERMAN, son of Nathaniel (9), grandson of
Nathaniel (3), born Oct. 6, 1709, in Warwick, married
July 25, 1736, Anna Clarke. Children:

95. I. Isabella, married William, son of Peter Sprague.
96. II. Patience, married William, son of Peter Sprague.
97. III. Bethia, married Job Knight.
98. IV. Richard, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Stephen Smith.
99. V. John, married Hetty ———.
100. VI. Zuriel, married Mary Dorr.
-

38

RICHARD WATERMAN, son of Richard (13), grandson
of Resolved (4), born April 30, 1706, married Nov. 14,
1725, Marcy Corpe. Children:

101. I. Thomas, died young.
102. II. John, married Oct. 8, 1751, Martha Dyer.
103. III. Elizabeth, m. June 20, 1745, John Corpe, Jr.

104. IV. Anne, (prob) m. 1st, William Carpenter; 2d,
 ——— Eddy.

 39

RESOLVED WATERMAN, son of Richard (13), grandson of Resolved (4), born August 20, 1711, married dau. of Benjamin A. and Jemima Potter. Child :

105. Rebecca, married James Field.

 44

JOHN WATERMAN, son of John (15), grandson of Resolved (4), born Feb. 5, 1698, married 1st, June 5, 1729, in Newport, Hannah, daughter of Solomon and Catherine Townsend. She died Jan. 12, 1740-41, He married 2d, ———. He lived at Warwick. This John Waterman was, under the English law, sole heir to his father's estate, as the eldest son, but his father's dying request to his son was that he should convey to his brother Benoni certain lands, including the homestead, which was accordingly done, the deed being dated Oct. 16, 1730, recorded in Warwick, May 30, 1732, 4th book Land Records, fol. 317. He also conveyed to his sister, Elizabeth Stafford, certain other lands, as appears by deed, 20th March, 1731-2, and recorded in Warwick, fol. 322, 323. The consideration of both deeds was expressed as the carrying of the wishes of his father. Perhaps other deeds were given to the other brothers and sisters.

Children by first marriage :

106. I. Thomas, born May 27, 1731.

107. II. John, (Col.) born Jan. 11, 1738, married June 13, 1754, Sarah, daughter of Col. John Potter.

108. III. Hannah, born Dec. 30, 1740. [By another record Hannah was born Dec. 30, 1730.]

Children by second marriage :

109. IV. Mercy, born Dec. 31, 1742.

110. V. William, born March 6, 1744, probably married March 10, 1768, Phebe, dau. of Philip Arnold. probably married 2d, June 9, 1793, Hannah Gorton. widow of Benj. Gorton and daughter of Capt. Oliver Gardner.
-

45

COL. BENONI WATERMAN, son of John (13), grandson of Resolved (4), born May 25, 1701, was married Feb. 11, 1724, to Sarah Wickes, daughter of William, by Maj. Randall Holdon. She was born 1699, and died Nov. 11, 1786. Col. Waterman died Nov. 3, 1787. He lived on the old Waterman place in Warwick, inherited from his grandfather, which was deeded to the latter by the original Richard. Children :

111. I. Mary, born May 6, 1726, married 1st, Fones Greene ; 2d, Thomas Greene, his brother.
112. II. John, born Aug. 25, 1730, married Mary Whipple. He was called "Miller John" and lived on Pocasset Brook, and built a saw and grist mill. He died June 11, 1812.
113. III. Benjamin, b. May 22, 1732, died young.
-

46

CAPT. RESOLVED WATERMAN, son of John (15), grandson of Resolved (4), born Oct. 13, 1703, m. Oct. 12, 1732, Sarah Carr, daughter of Edward, deceased, of Jamestown. He lived at Warwick, R. I. He died 1752 ; will proved 13th April. His will was made 1751, in which he directed that his children be carefully and religiously brought up. Children :

114. I. John, born July 5, 1733, at Jamestown.
115. II. Son, born July 5, 1733, died same day.

- 116. III. Edward, born March 30, 1735, at Warwick.
- 117. IV. Resolved, born January 23, 1737.
- 118. V. Caleb, born June 20, 1739.
- 119. VI. Sarah, born January 23, 1742.
- 120. VII. Avis, born March 1, 1744, married Dec. 22, 1768, Thurston Gardner, of Nantucket.
- 121. VIII. Phebe, born April 11, 1748, married 1st, Benoni Lockwood; 2d, Moses Brown, and died Oct. 19, 1808.
- 122. IX. Hannah, born Oct. 12, 1756.

49

RESOLVED WATERMAN, son of Resolved (16), grandson of Resolved (4), married Sept. 20, 1722, Lydia Mathewson. He lived in Smithfield, R. I. His will was made Feb. 4, 1745-6, in which he speaks of his wife Lydia, deceased, his children as below, and his sister-in-law Elizabeth Rond, to whom he bequeathed his wife's clothes, also of his sister Mary's daughter, Anne Lovell. He died July 15, 1746. Children:

- 123. John, born about 1729, married Jan. 17, 1750, Mary Olney, daughter of Jonathan. He settled in Johnston, and was called "paper-mill John," having a mill of that description. His will was made Jan. 26, 1777.
- 124. Resolved, married Mary Smith and kept a tavern in Smithfield.
- 125. Andrew, married 1st, Sept. 5, 1748, Sarah Wilkinson, of Scituate; 2d, married Margaret, dau. of John and Hannah Foster. He died March 6, 1812.

In 1776 it was enacted by the General Assembly of Rhode Island, that a bounty of three shillings be allowed for every bushel of salt manufactured within the colony.

TENDER CONSCIENCES.

THE numerous wars in which the Home government was engaged, and which involved the colonies to a greater or less degree, was the occasion for frequent legislation by our Colonial Assemblies for the exemption of a considerable number of the people from military duty on account of their conscientious scruples against bearing arms. The following petitions to our General Assembly, copied from the original papers on file in the State archives, will be of interest, the first as showing the grounds on which the exemption was claimed by those of "tender conscience," as it was styled, and the second as presenting the arguments against such legislation, and the subterfuges to which some resorted who had no right to the exemption granted. J. M. A.

I.

To the Honourable the Governor Deputy Govern: Assistance and Representatives for the Colony of Rhode Island, &c. In General Assembly to meet at Warwick on the last 4th day or Wednesday in this present October, 1729.

The Petition of a Quarterly Meeting of the People called Quakers, held at Portsmouth on Rhode Island, the 10th day of ye 8 mo., A. D., 1729, sheweth that it was for the sake of Religious Freedom and Liberty of Conscience (which was not to be enjoyed in the then settled colonies of New England) that our forefathers first came into and

inhabited the colony, and not without considerable labor, expense and charge, obtained our charter in which as one of the first and chiefest concerns, extraordinary privilege is granted to, and care taken of tender consciences which we find in the first and second pages thereof in these words, viz: "But also since their arrival there, after their first settlement among other our subjects in those parts for the avoiding of discord and those many evils which were likely to ensue upon some of those our subjects not being able to bear in those remote parts their different apprehensions in religious concernments, and in their pursuance of their abovesaid ends, did once again leave their desirable settlements and habitations, and with excessive labor and travel, hazard and charge, did transplant themselves into the midst of the Indian natives. Now know ye that on being willing to encourage the hopeful undertaking of our said loyal and loving subjects, and to secure them in the free exercise and enjoyment of all their religious rights appertaining to them as our loving subjects, and to preserve unto them that liberty in the true Christian faith and worship of God which they have sought with so much travel. And because some of the people and inhabitants of the same colony cannot in their private opinions conform to the public exercise of religion according to the liturgy, forms and ceremonies of the Church of England, or take or subscribe to the oaths and articles made and established in that behalf; have therefore thought fit and do hereby publish, grant, order and declare that our royal will and pleasure is that no person within the said colony at any time hereafter, shall be any ways molested, punished, disquieted or called in question for any difference in opinion in matters of religion, and do not actually disturb the civil peace of our said colony; but that all and every person and persons may from time to time and at all times hereafter, freely and fully have

and enjoy his and their own judgments and consciences in matters of religious concernments throughout the tract of land hereafter mentioned, they behaving themselves peaceably and quietly and not using this liberty to licentiousness and profaneness, nor to the civil injury or outward disturbance of others; any law, statute or clause therein contained, or to be contained, any usage or custom of this realm to the contrary thereof notwithstanding."

That by the laws which have been passed in this colony and ye unreasonable proceedings of some military officers, we have in divers parts of this colony been great sufferers and continue so to be for our conscientiously refusing to bear arms or appear in the training field (as well in time of peace as in war) sometimes by being fined and the officers hauling away our goods and stripping our houses of necessities of pewter, brass, iron, &c., to a much greater value than the fine, and others by imprisonments which often happens on poor men who have no other way to get their bread and maintain their families than by their daily labor, which has been heavy on tradesmen who have divers apprentices, &c., of which we can produce many instances if it be needful; which we humbly conceive is not agreeable to that great care of, and liberty intended by the said charter to tender consciences, and is also a greater suffering in that respect than our friends are under in our neighboring governments of Massachusetts, New York, Jersey or Pennsylvania, and by advice from the last Yearly Meeting of our Friends in London in this present year, we are assured that not one of our friends then remained a prisoner on a conscientious account in that kingdom; therefore we humbly pray you will be pleased to take the matter into candid consideration, and grant such relief as in your wisdom may seem most reasonable and agreeable, not only to the meaning

and intent of the said Royal Charter, but also to that Royal Law which teaches all to do as they would be done unto, and your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall forever gratefully acknowledge your clemency and justice therein..

Signed by order and in

behalf of said meeting by

Tho. Richardson, Clerk

of said meeting.

(The foregoing petition is endorsed as follows :)

The people called Quakers

their Petition.---

Referred.

Papers Referred.

Minutes of May and June Assembly, 1730.

To ye house of Mag'ts.

Gent. : Resolved that this petition be referred to next session of Assembly.

Voted and passed.

per order J. Lyndon, Clerk..

Concurred per order,

Jahleel Brenton, Sub Recorder,

To ye house of Mag'ts.

Gent. : Resolved, that Capt. Jos. Whipple and Col: Daniel Updike be a committee appointed to draw up something relating to ye within petition and make report thereof to next session of Assembly.

Voted and passed,

Per order J. Lyndon, Clerk..

Concurred per order,

Jahleel Brenton, Sub Recorder.

II.

“Petition for Repealing the Indulg’t Act.”

To the Hon’ble the Gen’l Assembly to be held at South Kingstown within and for the Colony of Rhode Island on the last Wednesday of October, A. D., 1735.

The petition of us the subscribers, freemen and inhabitants of the colony abovesaid, humbly sheweth :

That the Hon’ble Assembly at their sessions held in June, 1730, were pleased to pass an act entitled “An act for the Relief of Tender Consciences and for Preventing their being Burthened with Military Duty,” which act we humbly conceive to be very unjust and unreasonable, and very prejudicial to this government for ye following reasons, viz :

1st—It makes a difference between the inhabitants of this colony as to their doing duty which otherwise would and ought to be equal.

2d—A considerable part of this government being excused from military duty, causes a great uneasiness in others who also refuse to do their duty therein or pay a fine for their neglect, which obliges the officers to make distraint, and thereby quarrels and differences arise amongst the inhabitants which otherwise would not so much as be thought on.

3d—Some of those persons that have been excused have made it their business to come to the trained bands and laugh at and jeer those who have been obliged to bear arms, and have also followed ye companys to ye places of exercise, and when ye companys have been dismissed, have gone into ye taverns with ye soldiers to gaming. Now how absurd and unreasonable is it for such persons to be excused from military duty for conscience sake, who appear to have no conscience at all.

4th.—We are humbly of opinion, that it will be readily

granted on all sides, that the keeping up and upholding the militia is the main bulwark and defence of the civil authority, and then it is plain that the discouraging and breaking up the militia will very much expose the civil, and in a little time they will fall also.

5th—Your Honors are all sensible of the rupture that is now in Europe, and that there is great danger of its increasing, and that England is likely to be involved therein, and if so, without doubt, it will extend to these parts. And what a miserable condition shall we be in to defend ourselves when our militia are under such discouragements; and to what purpose will our Fort be to which we have been at so vast a charge to build for our defence, unless ye militia are encouraged to do their duty therein.

These are some of the reasons, amongst a great many others, that induce us to judge ye said act to be unjust and unreasonable, and hope your Honors will be of the same opinion. And humbly pray your Honors to repeal ye same, which will oblige your petitioners as in duty bound ever to pray, &c.

(Signed by Ezbon Sanford and 111 others.)

Feb. 21st, 1735.

To the House of Magistrates—Gent: Resolved, That Col. William Coddington and Capt. Joseph Whipple, together with such others as shall be appointed by the upper house, be a committee to consider of this petition and what is necessary to be done thereon, and make report to next session of Assembly. Voted and passed.

Per order J. Lyndon, Clerk.

Concurred with, and the Attorney
General is added to the above
committee.

Per order James Martin, Secretary.

TWO OLD LETTERS RELATING TO THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN NARRAGANSETT.

—
CONTRIBUTED BY R. H. TILLEY.
—

THE following letters addressed to "The Secretary to the Hon'ble Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts, at his Grace the Lord-arch Bishop of Canterbury's Library, at St. Martins in the Field, London, England," are of value, showing, as they do, the interest taken in the church of England by many of the inhabitants of Narragansett in the early part of the eighteenth century. Wilkins Updike, in his history of the Narragansett church, informs us that "a number of families attached to the worship of the church of England had, previously to the year 1700, settled in the Narragansett country. They worshipped in private houses until the Rev. Mr. Christopher Bridge became their regular pastor in 1706." How long Mr. Bridge continued his ministry is unknown. In 1715, The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts, then thirteen years old, directed the Rev. Mr. Honyman, of Newport, to "deliver an occasional lecture for the benefit of the people of Narragansett." The "people" then, however, wished a settled minister, and the following letter seems to be their first application to the Society for aid in that direction. This letter and the one following seems to have escaped the attention of the historian of the church,

or perhaps were not considered worth reproducing, but in these days of historical research, they are of much interest and great value.

Kingstown, in Narragansett,
N. E. Octor, 20th 1715.

We had the honour of yours of May 20th, wherein you inform us of the Hon'ble Societies care of us in directing the Reverend Mr. Honyman to supply our present necessities. We want words to express the deep and gratefull sense we have of the societies favour in being so happy to be made the objects of their compassion and concern, and especially in this Remarkable Instance of it. In return of which all the acknowledgments in our power (which we now and always shall sincerely pray) are our fervent prayers to the pious designs of our most charitable Benefactors. But tho to answer the Hon'ble Societies pious Intentions, Mr Honyman (whose presence with us and services amongst us have been and always shall be acceptable unto us) has determined to observe a stated Lecture in this place, which we shall carefully attend. Yet endeavors of this kind (tho indeed they may keep the face of Religion) cannot be supposed to have that usefull and universal Influence upon the manners and principles of the Rude and Ignorant, that a settled minister must be presumed to have, and therefore we must renew our earnest importunities that the most Hon'ble patrons of Religion would be pleased to commission for us a Gentleman of Temper, Conduct and Learning, to be fixed and reside among us, who may be under God, a happy Instrument of Building us up in our most Holy Faith, and that, from the numerous Blessings of Heaven upon the Society, the result of our united and unfeigned prayers, they may be made sensible that their labour is not spent in vain upon their end.

Your most humble servants

CHA. DICKINSON,
GEORGE BALFOUR,
WILL'M BROWNE,
HENRY BULL,
SAMUEL PHILLIPPS,
SAMUELL BROWN,
SAM'LL ALBRO,
JOSEPH SMITH,

} The
principal
inhabitants
of Naragansett,
in communion
with the
Church of
England.

The next letter, dated September 13, 1716, would indicate that the London Society had appointed Mr. William Guy, a missionary over the church. Mr. Guy was, in 1712, appointed by the society for the propagation of the Gospel, an assistant minister to the Rev. Mr. Johnstone, in Charlestown, South Carolina. In 1713 he returned to

England, and received priest's orders, and the London Society appointed him their missionary at St. Helen's. In response to the application of the members of the Narragansett church in 1715, Mr. Guy was again returned to America, and for two years remained in charge of the church at Narragansett, but it would seem that most of this time was spent in Carolina, to which colony he finally removed, and was settled over St. Andrew's church, near Charlestown. He continued in charge of St. Andrew's church until his death in 1751.

In consequence of Mr. Guy's failure to administer to the wants of the church, they renewed their application for a settled minister, as will be seen by the following :

Naraganset in the colony
of Rhode Island in America,
September 13, 1716.

Upon information that there was one Mr. Guy appointed minister for this place, we promised ourselves in a little time to see the triumphs of Religion, Virtue and Knowledge over the prostrate Ruin of Atheism, Vice and Ignorance ; But behold, to the frustration of our vain hopes, after all our impatience for that Gentleman's coming, we now understand that he designs to remain in Carolina, notwithstanding the society's order for his settlement here, whereby we are become again the ridicule of our enemies, who insult us upon the disappointment, and most maliciously affirm that we are only trifled with, wherefor we presume again to renew our most humble and importunate application to those Generous lovers of mankind, the patrons of religion, and most earnestly intreat the Hon'ble society still to commiserate our care, and make our destitute condition the continued object of their compassion, by sending an ingenious Gentleman to serve and advance the interest of Religion in this place ; for the stated lecture that Mr. Honyman deserves keeps up the face of religion among us, yet it cannot be presumed to answer the end of a constant ministry which is the setting and gathering of a church, and which that would in a little time most certainly do here, to a very wonderfull perfection. But then, as this place well deserves, so will it engross the constant labours of a fixed minister, and therefore those persons must be concluded to present the Hon'ble Society, with very mistaken notions of this place, who suggest that one minister can serve it, and those far distant places from it, that we understand were in Mr. Guy's commission, and therefore we most humbly beg that a minister may particularly be appointed for us, and we can, with greater confidence, assure the Hon'ble Society that there is the highest probability that they would quickly per-

ceive the happy fruits of their pious care, and be made very sensible that their labour had not been spent in vain. We desire you to lay this, with our humble duty, before the Hon'ble Society, and to assure them, in our names, that we are, with the greatest veneration and esteem their, as we subscribe ourselves,

Your most obedient and most humble servants,

Charles: Dickrison	} Membr. of the Church of England in New-York
Sam ^l : Albrow	
George: Balfour	
Samuel Brown	
John, Albrow	} New-York
= Gabriel Bernon-	
Joseph Smith	
John Buckmaster: Senior	
John Buckmaster Junior	
Sam ^l : Phillips	
Thos: Phillips	
Christop ^r : Phillips	
John Keltridge	
William Browne	

I being fully convinced of the truth of the assertions contained in this letter, do heartily concur in the petition of it.

James Honyman

The signatures to the above letter were those of prominent men of Narragansett. and taken with the endorsement of the Rev. James Honyman, I doubt if another paper can be found containing so many autographs of the representative men of the church of that period.

The last entry made in the church records, by Mr. Guy, is dated September 28, 1718. From that date to April, 1721, occasional services were performed by Mr. Honyman, of Newport. Updike, in his history of the church, says that on the 15th June, 1720, the society of St. Paul's sent three letters to Great Britain, one to the Lord Bishop of London, one to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and one to the Hon. Francis Nicholson.

The following abstract from the records of the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," reveals the fact that the Rev. Mr. McSparran was desirous of being sent to America as the Society's missionary.

"At a General meeting of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, 16th Sept. 1720.

It was reported from the committee that they had read a Petition of the Rev. Mr. McSparran, setting forth his desire of being employed as the society's missionary in Narragansett, in New England, &c., agreed that he read Prayers and preach in the presence of Dr. Hancock, Mr. Mayo, and Coll. Goakin, or any two of them on the following text, (viz.) 19th and 20th verses of the 28th of St. Matthew, and that upon their approbation he be despatched, by the first convening, the society's Missionary in Narragansett in New England, with a salary of seventy pounds per annum, provided he officiates at the other places appointed Mr. Guy, viz., Bristol, Freetown, Tiverton, Swansey and Little Compton, and that the salary commence from Michas next, and that the Treasurer advance 20 cl. in lieu of the King's bounty.

DAVID HUMPHREYS, Secretary."

NEWPORT TOWN RECORDS.

CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D.

(Continued from page 133.)

MARRIAGES.

Wyles, Amy to Jeremiah Greenman,	Aug. 13, 1749
Willis, Henry to Elinor Cahoone,	Aug. 26, 1749
Wanton, Edward, of George, to Hannah Rodman, of Clarke,	Sept. 14, 1749
Wilbur, Hannah to Isaac Cowdry,	Dec. 28, 1749
Wightman [prob. Kath'e] to Benj. Boss,	Sept. 23, 1750
Williams, John to Mary Peckham,	Nov. 8, 1750
Wilbur, Ann to Isaac Howland,	Nov. —, 1750
Wright, John to Jerusha Jent,	Dec. 23, 1750
Walsham, James to }	July 14, 1751
Wilks, Mary, }	
Williams, Hannah to Thomas Andrew,	Aug. 18, 1751
Wilkinson, John to Margaret Treby,	— —, 1752
Warner, Oliver Ring, to }	Jan. 23, 1752
Wyatt, Elizabeth, }	
West, Thomas to Elizabeth Gladding,	Feb. 28, 1752
Wright, ——— to ——— Moodie,	Mar. 29, 1752
Woodous, John to Abigail Brown,	Mar. 19, 1753
Ward, Olive to John Goddard,	June 19, 1753
Weeden, Job to Constant Odlin,	June 24, 1753

Wilbur, Joseph to Susanna Duwick,	Sept. 2, 1753
Wing, Shephard to Lydia Yates,	Nov. 15, 1753
Wanton, Sarah to David Legallois,	Nov. 18, 1753
Winslow, Elizabeth to Jacob Strange,	July 9, 1754
Wightman, John to { Wilbor, Elizabeth }	Aug. 15, 1754
Williams, John to Patience Barker,	Oct. 20, 1754
Wady, James to Elizabeth Brink,	Jan. 1, 1755
White, Thomas to Sarah Norton,	Oct. 23, 1755
Warner, Mary to Benjamin Gibson,	July 31, —
Weeden, Job to Ann Heath,	Nov. 20, 1755
Weeden, Philip to Meribah Jeffers,	Dec. 4, 1755
Wilson, Benjamin to Elizabeth Brown,	Feb. 5, 1756
Westgate, Abigail to Aaron Seabury,	Mar. 18, 1756
Walden, John to Priscilla Lawton,	Mar. 28, 1756
Wanton, Abigail to Nathaniel Coggeshall,	May 12, 1756
Weeden, Sarah to Henry Brickley,	Aug. 17, 1756
Weeden, Mary to Henry Davis,	Sept. 9, 1756
Wilbur, Uzziah to Sarah Paul,	Nov. 11, 1756
Wilbur, John to Mary Hovey,	Mar. 24, 1757
Wiles, Sarah to Nathaniel Scott,	April 3, 1757
Wells, Gideon, of Weathersfield, Ct., to { Whiting, Welthea, of Middletown, }	June 24, 1757
Weaver, Mary to John Hudson,	July 12, 1759
Wyatt, Eliphal to Thomas Arnold,	Aug. 19, 1759
Warrin, Katharine to Amos Peterson,	Oct. 7, 1759
Willis, John to Elizabeth Fox,	Nov. 8, 1759
Wyatt, John to Martha Magrah,	Nov. 22, 1759
Wing, Obed to Sarah Green,	Jan. 17, 1760
West, Ebenezer to Wait Carr,	Feb. 23, 1760
Walker, Elizabeth to Thomas ———,	[Mar] ?—, 1760
Weeden, Samuel to Abigail Langworthy,	July 3, 1760
Wilcox, Daniel to Sarah Clarke,	Oct. 27, 1760
Wilbur, Benjamin to Martha Huddy,	Dec. 10, 1760
Way, Mary to William Sims,	Jan. 1, 1761

Wilbour, Mary to ——— Hill,	—— —, 1761
Wilson, William to Katharine Thurston,	Mar. 19, 1761
Whiting, Elinor to James Bourk,	June 25, 1761
Willet, Charles to Barsheba Rogers,	July 12, 1761
Washburn, Ebenezer to Joanna Child,	Oct. —, 1761
West, Hannah to John Caswell,	Dec. 31, 1761
Willson, John to Elizabeth Millward,	May 15, [1762?]
Welford, John to Ann ———,	June 6, [1762?]
W——, William to {	July, —, 1762
Wilbor, Ann }	
White, Paul to Phebe Lewis,	Dec. —, 1762
Weeden, Jonathan to Katharine Chandler,	Dec. 30, 1762
Wood, Mary to Isaac Hall,	——, —, 176[3 or 4]?
Wilson, Benjamin to Mary Baxter,	Jan. 4, 1763
Weeden, William to Amey Underwood,	Jan. 17, 1763
Wetherell, Lemuel to Mary Sawdey,	Sept. 29, 1763
Wampsee, Sylvia to Michael Grice	May 1, 176[4] ?
Willekey, Thomas to Mary Hill,	June 30, 1764
White, Abigail to Gideon Sowle,	July 6, 1764
Wanton, Ruth to George Champlin,	July 26, 1764
Weeden, Rebecca to Samuel Albro,	Sept 30, 1764
Wigner, Charles to Mary Taylor,	Nov. 7, 1764
Wigner, Mary to James Taylor,	Nov. 21 1764
Walker, Elizabeth to Thomas ———,	—— —, 1764
Wightman, Daniel to Katharine [Holmes]?	——, —, ——
Weaver, Thomas to Elizabeth [Beardin] ?	Jan. 27, 1765
Woodman, ———, to {	Feb. 5, 1765
Will, Patience }	
Wady, Margaret to Thos. Hornsby,	May 22, 1765
Wightman, Valentine to {	June —, 1765
Ward, Mary }	
Weaver, Hannah to John Carey (possibly Casey) ?	July 4, 1765
Wright Charles to Weeden Amey,	Aug. 27, 1765
Wilbor, Anthony to Martha Greene,	April 3, 1766

Warren, Joseph to Sarah Taylor,	June —. 1766
Weeden, Henry to Lettice Melville,	Aug. 20, 1766
Wilcox, Rhoda to Edward Greene,	Oct. 1, 1766
Winslow, Mary to Johnson Paine,	Nov. 13, 1766
Wilkey, Hannah to James Hamblin,	Dec. 7, 1766
Whiting, Mary, Middletown, to ———	
Harding, Newbern, N. C.,	Oct. 17 ——
Weathers, Mary to John Stanton,	June 4, 1767
Wilkey, Peter to Elizabeth Southwick,	Oct. —, 1767
Wilcox, ——— to Peleg Barker,	April 5, 1768
Wood, Jonathan to Lydia Irish,	June 4, 1769
Wright, Benjamin to [Ann Bardin] ? rec.	July 13, 1771
Watson, John to	} divorced. Sept. 5, 1772
Watson, Phebe	
Ward, Mary of Thomas to James Larkin,	
Hopkinton,	Sept. 19, 1774
Wood, Elizabeth, Middletown, to Joseph	
Freeborn,	July 12, 1776
Wyatt, Alice to Martin Cabellic,	Aug. 5, 1781
Wanton, Mary, of John, to Daniel Lyman,	Jan. 20, 1782
Williams, Abigail to George Perry,	Mar. 25, 1782
Weaver, Thomas, Jr., to Jane Holmes,	
Taunton,	June 30, 1783
Westgate, Abigail to William S. N. Allan,	June 27, 1784
Wheaton, Dr. Levi, Providence, to Martha	
Burrill,	[Jan.]? 2, 1785
Wright, Sabina to Samuel Fish,	Aug. 13, 1785
Williams, John to Sally Chadwick,	Sept. 25, 1785
Wilbur, Phebe, of Joseph, Johnston, to Rev.	
Michael Eddy, of Swanzev,	Sept. 7, 1787
Warner, Amos, Providence, to Hannah	
Kacker,	Dec. 9, 1787
Ward, Benoni to Abigail Lyndon,	Sept. 1, 1788
Whitfield, Sarah to Stephen Perry.	Feb. 1. 1789

Wilkey, Samuel to Huldah Collins, Dartmouth,	June 2, 1796
Wilcocks, George, of Washington County, to Susanna D. Mott, of Louis, of Franche Comté,	May 7, 1801
White, Susannah, of Noah, to Wm. Shaw, of Anthony, Little Compton,	Dec. 27, 1801
Woodmansee, John, Swanzee, to Meribah Downing,	Oct. 18, 1803
Wilson, Sarah W., of Jonathan, to Sylvester Brownell, of Wm., Little Compton,	Oct. 14, 1804
Weaver, Sarah, of Perry, to William W. Freeborn,	Oct. 19, 1806
Winch, Henry to Ann Coggeshall,	Jan. 13, 1812
Way, Anne to William S. Lawson,	June 28, 1814
Wheeler, Cyril, Warren, to Hannah Mary Hazard,	May 9, 1827
Wilbour, Job B. to Amy R. Williams, at Fall River,	July 24, 1827
Whitehouse, John to Eliza Stacey,	Feb. 3, 1833
Wilbur, Daniel, of William, Newport, to West, Hannah, of Stephen, Gloucester, }	June 24, 1834
Williams, Penelope to Caleb S. Knight,	June 9, 1837
Williams, Alexander to Lydia Spencer, of Abiel,	April 7, 1839
Wiley, Sarah A. to David G. Barker,	July 11, 1839
Woodruff, William, Philadelphia, to Rachel M. Moffitt, Connecticut,	April 20, 1840
Weaver, Catharine to Capt. Oliver Potter,	Mar. 11, 1841
Williams, Hannah to Francis Robeson, Georgetown, D. C.,	Aug. 22, 1841
Wilson, William B., to Martha M. Horsewell,	Jan. 13, 1842
Walker, David M., London, to Laura A. Slocum,	May 15, 1842

Williams, Joshua A., to Mary Spencer, of	
Abiel,	July 28, 1842
Weaver, John to Eliza Downing,	Aug. 18, 1842
Westcott, Sarah B. to George B. Knowles,	Dec. 25, 1842
Waterman, Lydia to Joseph Ashley, Prov.	Oct. 24, 1843
Weeden, Clariesa to James W. Corey,	Nov. 21, 1843
Wiley, Laura E. to Thomas H. Tew,	Jan. 1, 1844
Wilcox, Isaac, Fall River, to Mary Ann W.	
Salisbury,	Jan. 21, 1844
Wooley, Sarah to John Hamilton,	Jan. 28, 1844
Williams, Charles A., to Ann Cottrell,	Mar. 10, 1844
Watson, Charles H. of Westfield, Mass.,	
to Jane E. ———, of Williamstown,	
Mass.,	Oct. 20, 1844
Wallace, Catharine to Michael Cottrell,	May 16, 1845
Wilson, Samuel to Margaret ———,	July 13, 1845
Weaver, Frances C. to Benj. H. Stevens,	Oct. 2, 1845
Whitman, Lucretia A. to Edwin W.	
Haman,	Oct. 14, 1845
Weeden, Charles to Eliza Weeden,	Nov. 3, 1845
Weeden, Elizabeth to Edward Simmons,	Aug. 9, 1846
Weaver, James L., of Clark, to Johanna	
Holt, of John E.,	Dec. 17, 1846
Williams, Henry P., Taunton, to Ellen G.	
Simpson,	Sept. 9, 1849
Wells, David to Jane Thompson,	Oct. 17, 1849
Woodside, Sarah A. to James Lunt,	Oct. 25, 1849
Wood, Horatio W. to Eliza T. Thatcher,	
Middleboro,	Nov. 13, 1849
Yates, Samuel to Mary Melville,	[July]? —, 1746
Yeats, Mary to James Cahoone,	Dec. 20, 1747
Youldridge, John to Dorothy Fox,	Mar. 9, 1749
Young, James to Mary Dawley,	Sept. 7, 1749

Young, Samuel to Content Hunt,	Sept. —, 1751
Yeates, Elizabeth to Thomas Melville,	July 19, 1753
Yates, Lydia to Shepard Wing,	Nov. 15, 1753
Young, Greening to Mary Manchester,	Jan. 11, 1754
Yeomans, John to Abigail Norris,	June 5, 1755
Young, Jacob to Martha Stacey,	Aug. 5, 1759
Young, Gideon, Providence, to Phebe Read,	Oct. 1, 1761
Young, Charles to Patience Brayton,	Nov. 20, 1761
Young, Samuel to Ann Smith,	— —, [1762]?
Young, Mary to John Nichols,	June 1, 1765
Yates, Lydia to Ezekiel Burr, Providence,	July 9, 1786
Yeomans, Mary to Henry Moore,	Nov. —, 1797
Young, Samuel to Frances Dennis,	Aug. 6, 1839
Young, Arnold L. to Eliza B. Sherman,	Nov. 1, 1841
Young, William, Jr., to Susan Simpson,	Nov. 19, 1843
Young, Henry H. to Sarah C. Sharpe,	Jan. 8, 1844

THE SUPREME COURT OF RHODE ISLAND.—The Supreme Court of Judicature, of Rhode Island, was first established in June, 1729, and until 1747 consisted of the Governor, Deputy Governor and assistants. In February, 1746-7, an act was passed providing for the annual election of a Chief Judge and four assistants. In the Revision of 1798, the Designation of the Court was changed to that of the Supreme Judicial Court, to be held by one Chief Justice and four Associate Justices. Under the Constitution, one Supreme Court was established, which now consists of one Chief Justice and four Associate Justices.

WARREN, R. I., IN 1790.—In 1790 Warren, R. I., was a flourishing town, having quite a brisk coasting and West India trade, and was also noted for its ship-building. The whole township contained about 1100 inhabitants, of whom 20 were slaves.

NOTES ON THE HOWARD FAMILY OF NEWPORT.

CONTRIBUTED BY W. E. FOSTER, PROVIDENCE, R. I.

DURING the past year, while engaged in the preparation of a work on "Stephen Hopkins," (R. I. Historical Tracts, No. 19), the writer has found it necessary to examine with some care the various allusions to "Martin Howard" and "Martin Howard, Jr."

Not all of the facts thus collected were judged to be necessary for insertion in the Hopkins monograph above referred to, though all were necessary for verifying the citations there made. Since, however, they are all of considerable interest, they are given to the readers of this magazine.

One cannot advance far in a study of the occurrences of the stamp-act period, without recognizing the fact that a similarity of names has been the occasion of some misunderstanding. It is therefore important to observe that there were two distinct persons bearing the name, Martin Howard—father and son—one of whom would properly be styled "Martin Howard," and the other "Martin Howard, Jr." But it is equally important to notice that this distinction was not always observed, and that the son is occasionally cited as "Martin Howard," simply. The origin of the family has not been made very clear. Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary" throws no light upon it; and

the first authentic information we have is apparently in the year 1726, where Martin Howard, [Senior], was admitted freeman of the colony,¹ and in the same year was plaintiff in a law-suit.² From the court records of this suit, it appears that he was a clothier. It is impossible to say with certainty whom he married.³ He appears to have died⁴ in Newport during the war of independence.⁵

His son, Martin Howard, Jr., was probably a native of Newport, and may have been born so early as 1730. He appears to have been married at least twice,⁶ the first time apparently being in 1749.⁷ He studied law with James Honyman, Jr.; practised in all the courts of the State; and was admitted a member of the Redwood Library Corporation in 1754.⁸ He died at Chelsea, England, in 1781 or 1782.⁹ At more than one point he appears to have been brought into relations of some sort with Stephen Hopkins. The earliest instance was their association as the two delegates from this colony to the Albany Con-

1. R. I. Col. Records, IV. 375.

2. Howard vs. Tibbitts. Records of Supreme Court, Newport, Vol. B., page 55.

3. His wife's Christian name was Ann, and she was, perhaps, Ann Collins. (See suit above cited).

4. Martin Howard (probably this one), died in January, 1776, aged 70 years.

5. The only public office held by him appears to have been that of constable, in 1739. (Newport Town Records, 1739).

6. He is by various authorities represented to have had wives as follows: 1st, "Ann Concklin," (Udike's "Narragansett Church," p. 220); 2d, "Ann E. Brenton," (Brenton's "History of Brenton's Neck," p. 33); 3d, "Ann C. Brenton," (i. e. Ann Concklin Brenton), Parish Reg. of St. Paul's Church; 4th, "Abigail ———", (Will of Martin Howard, Jr., Oct. 16, 1781). Of these, the last two entries are probably to be accepted as those of his two wives. The 1st and 2d are probably misreadings of No. 3.

7. Dec. 29, 1749. (Dr. McSparran's Diary).

8. Catalogue, etc., of Redwood Library, 1860, p. XLIV. He ceased to be a member in 1775, but apparently not by death.

9. His will, dated Oct. 16, 1781, is copied in the Newport Land Evidences, VIII, 497.

gress in 1754.¹ Two years later (1756) he was again associated with him on a committee to consult with the Earl of Loudoun at Boston.² One year later (1757) he was one of the witnesses against him in the case of Hopkins vs. Ward.³ He was twice associated with him (1760 and 1764)⁴ on committees to revise the colony laws.⁵ In February, 1765, he published at Newport an answer to Governor Hopkins's pamphlet, "The Rights of Colonies Examined."⁶ In February, 1765, (according to his own asseveration), the General Assembly in its sessions at East Greenwich, debated an action against him for libel, but proceeded no farther.⁷ In the same year (probably in April) he published at Newport his second pamphlet, in reply to Hopkins and Otis.⁸ In March⁹ the Stamp Act was passed; and soon afterwards appointments were made at Newport of the following persons as "Stamp-masters": Augustus Johnston, Dr. Thomas Moffat, and Martin Howard, Jr.¹⁰ In August¹¹ the excited citizens burned in effigy these three obnoxious officials, sacked their houses, and compelled two of them to take refuge on board His Majesty's Sloop, *Cygnet*.¹² Howard sailed for England in the *Cygnet* soon after, not venturing to re-

1. See part I, pages 181, 187 of R. I. Historical Tract, No. 19.

2. Ibid, part II, page 14.

3. Deposition dated Aug. 2, 1757; Records of Worcester County (Mass.), Court of Common Pleas.

4. R. I. Col. Records, VI. 257, 399.

5. In 1764 he appears to have made "a journey to Boston," to exhibit his talents of singing," as charged by James Otis, in his "Brief remarks on the Defence of the Halifax libel," p. 18.

6. "A letter from a gentleman at Halifax to his friend in Rhode Island," etc.

7. Howard's "Defence of the letter from a gentleman at Halifax," p. 28; also the anonymous pamphlet, "Brief Remarks on the Defence of the Halifax Libel," p. 33.

8. "A defence of the letter from a gentleman in Halifax." Newport, 1765.

9. Signed March 22, 1765.

10. R. I. Col. Records, VI. 514.

11. Stone's "John Howland," pages 14, 15.

12. August 27, 1765. Sometimes written "*Cignet*."

turn to Newport. He was almost immediately appointed by the Crown, Chief-Justice of North Carolina¹, presiding over the courts of that colony for the next five years. In 1770 he had his second experience of a riotous uprising of citizens; and was driven from the bench.² In 1777 he finally left North Carolina, and after a brief visit in Rhode Island,³ returned once more to England in 1778, where a few years later, as has been stated,⁴ he died.⁵

Claims of damages against the colony, for the acts of violence in August, 1765, were almost immediately presented by Johnston, Moffat, and Howard. These claims were brought before the General Assembly from time to time,⁶ until 1773, when action was taken which was equivalent to an indefinite postponement.⁷

Mr. Howard's first wife, Mrs. Ann Howard, died Sept. 26, 1754.⁸ She was a daughter of Ebenezer Brenton, and a great granddaughter of Governor William Brenton,⁹ of

1. R. I. Hist. Tracts, IX. 4.

2. Sabine's "American Loyalists," I, 547; Bancroft's "United States," VI. 184.

3. Updike's "Narragansett Church," p. 220.

4. 1781 or 1782.

5. Sabine says: "December, 1781," (American Loyalists," I. 547.)

6. For action in the case of Howard's claims, see R. I. Col. Records VI. 514, 589-93; VII. 196, 197, 215, 216, 217. (In the entries, VI. 514, 589; VII. 197, 215, 216, 217, "Jr." is omitted). In 1773, Stephen Hopkins was a member of the committee reporting on these claims, (R. I. Col. Records, VII. 217.) In Mr. Howard's memorandum of damages, dated "Newbern, North Carolina, Dec. 26, 1772," is this entry: "Four large family pictures, gilt frames; one, by Sir Peter Lely." (R. I. Col. Records, VII, 216); A portrait of Mr. Howard himself (by whom painted is not stated,) is said, in the letter of Dr. Waterhouse, elsewhere cited, to have hung in the Court House at Boston. (Printed in Updike's "Memoirs of the Rhode Island Bar," p. 308). It does not hang there at present, nor is any knowledge of it preserved.

7. R. I. Col. Records, VII. 217.

8. The inscription on his tombstone at Newport is quoted in Brenton's "History of Brenton's Neck," etc., p. 33.

9. "President" under the patent, 1660-62; second Governor under the charter, 1666-69.

Newport. His widow, Mrs. Abigail Howard, appears to have survived until 1801, and to have been at the time of her death, a resident of Boston.¹ Only two children, both daughters, and both by his first wife, appear to have been born to him. His family name has not been perpetuated.³ The two pamphlets already cited⁴ are the only works which he is known to have published.⁵

1. Her will, probated Oct. 13, 1801, is recorded as "of Abigail Howard, late of said Boston, widow, deceased."

2. They became successively the wives of the same man, James Center, of Newport. Updike's "Narragansett Church," p. 221.

3. The instances in which his name occurs without "Jr.," thus confounding him with his father, are as follows: 1st, Delegate to Albany Congress, 1754 ("Franklin's Works," III, 28.) 2d, Committee on Revision of Colony Laws, 1762, (R. I. Col. Records, VI, 336.) 3d, Author of "A letter from a gentleman at Halifax, (Tudor's "Life of James Otis," p. 186; Sabine's "Dictionary of books relating to America," VIII, 438); 4th, Appointed Stamp-Master, and driven out of Newport, 1765, R. I. Col. Records, VI, 514, 589; VII, 197, 215, 216, 217; Stone's "John Howland," page 14. See letter of Dr. Benjamin Waterhouse, 1837, at pages 305, 308 of Updike's "Rhode Island Bar"; Letter of Edward Thurston, 1767, Newport Historical Magazine, II, 38; article of Dr. H. E. Turner, Newport Historical Magazine, II, 22; 6th, Chief Justice of North Carolina, etc., Sabine's "American Loyalists" I, 547; Bancroft's "United States," VI, 184; Stone's John Howland," p. 15; Updike's "Narragansett Church," p. 221. In Brenton's "History of Brenton's Neck," p. 32, the "Jr." is omitted, while on the opposite page of the same work (p. 33), it is printed.

4. See part II, pages 60, 62, of R. I. Historical Tract, No. 19, for an examination of these pamphlets.

5. There has apparently been no difference of opinion on the question of the authorship of these two pamphlets. The writer of "Brief Remarks on the defence of the Halifax Libel," in the same year, (1765), though not mentioning his antagonist by his full name, refers to him as "M—rt—n," (p. 6). In Tudor's "Life of James Otis," (1822), the author is named as "Martin Howard, Esq., of Newport," p. 186.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

COLLINS.—It may be of interest to your readers to know that the mother of Henry Collins (and of his half brother, Richard Ward) was Amy Billings, daughter of Samuel and Seaborn (Tew) Billings. She was a granddaughter of Richard Tew.

J. O. A.

GREENE-ANTHONY.—Some time ago I furnished for the Newport Historical Magazine (Vol. 3, page 231) a list of marriages from the Warwick records. My attention has just been called to an error therein. The marriage of *Daniel* Greene to Elizabeth Anthony, should read *James* Greene to Elizabeth Anthony.

BENJ. W. SMITH.

FREEBORN.—I send a copy of the will of Gideon Freeborn, of Portsmouth, R. I. The will was made January 27, 1714-15 and proved "1st. mo. 14th day, 1719-20." It is found recorded in the Town Council Book of Record of Wills, &c., No. 2, pages 140, 141, 142 and 143.

THOS. L. CASEY.

WILL OF GIDEON FREEBORN.

To all people to whom these presents may concern: Know Ye, that I, Gideon Freeborn of Portsmouth on Rhode Island, in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England in America: being at present through the mercy and goodness of God, in a sound mind and of perfect memory; yet calling to mind the uncertainty of this life, do therefore for the settling of

my temporal estate, make and ordain this my last will and testament, in manner and form following :

IMPRIMIS.—My mind and will is, that all my just debts and funeral expenses shall be truly paid by my executor hereafter named.

ITEM.—I give and bequeath unto my son Gideon Freeborn during his natural life, all my homestead farm whereon I now dwell, situate lying and being in the township of Portsmouth aforesaid, with all privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging, and after his decease, the one half of my said farm unto his male heir lawfully begotten by his own body, forever. And the other half of my said homestead farm to be disposed of by my said son, Gideon Freeborn, to his children and their heirs and assigns forever. And he or they that shall enjoy the aforesaid farm after the decease of my said son, Gideon Freeborn, shall pay unto his ——— mother, twenty pounds, current money of New England, yearly, and every year during her widowhood. Further my mind is, that whoever shall possess and enjoy the said farm shall yield and allow forever unto my grandson, John Freeborn, his heirs and assigns forever, free egress and regress too and from that house and land which I formerly gave to my said grandson, with cart, horse and cattle, so that they may not be hindered to come at the highway and salt water. But if my said son, Gideon Freeborn, should decease without leaving a male heir, lawfully begotten by his body, then the next male heir that shall possess and enjoy the one half of my said homestead farm shall pass unto the issue females of my said son, Gideon Freeborn, to each of them fifty pounds, current money of New England, and likewise to my granddaughter, Sarah Freeborn (daughter of my son, William Freeborn, deceased), fifty pounds current money of New England.

ITEM.—I give unto my loving wife, Mary Freeborn, the sum of fifteen pounds, current money of New England, to be paid unto her yearly, and every year during her widowhood : and to have the use and benefit of the great lower room in my new house, and the lodging room adjoining thereunto, with sufficient firewood provided, and sufficient fruit out of the orchards, and the use of a good gentle riding horse when she hath occasion to ride, and the use of the bed and bedding belonging to said bedroom, all which said bequest is during her widowhood. Also I give unto my loving wife one bed and bedding thereunto belonging, to be at her own disposing ; but in case my wife marries again, then my will is that she shall have but ten pounds paid unto her yearly during her natural life.

ITEM.—My will is that my square bedstead, bed and bedding, with the furniture thereunto belonging, shall remain in my house for the accommodation of friends as occasion requires.

ITEM.—I give unto my grandson, Gideon Wanton, his heirs and assigns forever, my six-score acre lot, lying in the township of Tiverton, in the county of Bristol, with all the privileges thereunto belonging, being the eleventh lot in number.

ITEM.—I give unto my daughters, Sarah Wanton, Anne Durfee, Martha Cornell, Susanna Freeborn and Patience Anthony, and their heirs and assigns forever, all my five hundred acres of land lying in Pennsylvania, with all privileges thereunto belonging, to be equally divided amongst them.

ITEM.—I give unto my daughter, Comfort Freeborn, her heirs and assigns forever, my hundred acres of land lying in the township of Freehold in East Jersey, with all privileges thereunto belonging.

ITEM.—I give unto my grandson, John Freeborn, and his children and their heirs forever, my farm lying in Coweset in the township of Warwick, containing by estimation two hundred acres of land, be it more or less, with all the privileges thereunto belonging, as also my negro boy Samson when my said grandson attains to the age of one and twenty years.

ITEM.—I give unto my grandson, Gideon Durfee, his heirs and assigns forever, one hundred acres of land lying in the upper part of Coweset purchase, with all privileges thereunto belonging.

ITEM.—I give unto my daughters Mary Brayton, Mercy Coggeshall and Comfort Freeborn, and their heirs and assigns forever, viz.: to each of them three acres of land lying in Coweset purchase below the road adjoining upon the salt water. And the remainder of my right below the road adjoining upon the salt water, together with my right on the little island in the harbor, and my right below the mortgage land in the same township, I give equally between my son, Gideon Freeborn, and my grandson, John Freeborn, to them their heirs and assigns forever.

ITEM.—I give unto my granddaughter, Sarah Freeborn, her heirs and assigns forever, one hundred acres of undivided land lying in Coweset purchase, with all privileges in or to the same belonging.

ITEM.—I give unto my granddaughters, Elizabeth Borden, Sarah Wanton, Mary Wanton, Anne Durfee, Sarah Durfee, Patience Durfee, Mary Durfee, Martha Durfee, Susanna Durfee, Elizabeth Durfee, Susanna Cornell, Sarah Cornell, Abigail Anthony, Susanna Anthony, Mary Brayton, Hannah Brayton, Elizabeth Coggeshall, Comfort Coggeshall, to each and every one of them forty shillings in like current money as abovesaid, to be paid unto them when they attain to the age of eighteen years.

ITEM.—I give unto my grandsons, William Cornell, George Cornell and Gideon Cornell, and their heirs and assigns forever, to each of them fifty acres of undivided land lying in Coweset Purchase, with all privileges in and upon the same belonging.

ITEM.—I give unto my grandsons, Gideon Anthony and David Anthony, their heirs and assigns forever, to each of them fifty acres of undivided land lying in Tiverton aforesaid, with all privileges in and upon the same belonging.

ITEM.—I give unto my grandson, William Anthony, his heirs and assigns forever, my five and forty acre lot lying in the township of Tiverton aforesaid, at a place called Wattuppa, with all privileges in and upon the same belonging.

ITEM.—I give unto my grandsons, Thomas Durfee and Job Durfee, their heirs and assigns forever, to each of them fifty acres of undivided land lying in Coweset Purchase

ITEM.—I give unto my grandson, Edward Wanton, his heirs and assigns forever, my five-and-twenty acre lot near the Fall River in Tiverton aforesaid, with all privileges thereunto belonging.

ITEM.—I give unto my grandsons, Gideon Freeborn and Thomas Freeborn, their heirs and assigns forever, to each of them fifty acres of undivided land in Tiverton aforesaid.

ITEM.—I give unto my grandson, William Freeborn, his heirs and assigns forever, all that tract of land lying in Portsmouth aforesaid, between Benjamin Hall's land and Robert Fish's land, with all privileges in and upon the same, and to come into his possession immediately after his father's decease; provided his father live until he attains to the age of one-and-twenty years, and not to

sell it to any other person, but to he or they who may inherit the homestead farm, they giving as much as any other person, and if he dies before his father, then to return to his brother, Thomas Freeborn, if not. then to the next younger brother, if any there be.

ITEM.—I give unto my granddaughter, Susanna Freeborn, her heirs and assigns forever, fifty acres of undivided land in Coweset Purchase, with all privileges in and upon the same.

ITEM.—I give unto my wife's two granddaughters, the daughters of George Lawton, to each of them twenty shillings, to be paid unto them as they come to the age of eighteen years.

ITEM.—I give unto my wife's grandson, John Lawton, forty shillings.

ITEM.—I give unto my daughter, Comfort Freeborn, twenty pounds current money of New England, to be paid her within one year after my decease.

ITEM.—I give unto my daughters, Mary Brayton and Mercy Coggesha to each of them fifteen pounds in like current money, to be paid unto them within one year next after my decease.

ITEM.—I give unto my daughter, Susanna Freeborn, twenty-five pounds in like current money, to be paid her within one year after my decease.

ITEM.—I give unto my daughter, Anne Durfee, twenty pounds in like current money, to be paid her within one year after my decease.

ITEM.—My will is that my negro woman Betty be and remain with my son, Gideon Freeborn, to be taken due care for during her life.

ITEM.—I give unto my son, Gideon Freeborn, my negro man Eben.

ITEM.—I give unto my grandson, Thomas Freeborn, his heirs and assigns forever, one hundred acres of land in Coweset Purchase, which was laid out in the last division, with all privileges in and upon the same, together with half a town lot in said Coweset Purchase, bounded on the country road, with all privileges in and upon the same, together with half a town lot in said Coweset Purchase, bounded on the country road, with all privileges in and upon the same.

ITEM.—I give unto my daughter, Susanna Freeborn, twenty shillings per annum, to be paid by my son, Gideon Freeborn, so long as she remains unmarried.

ITEM.—I give unto my daughter, Patience Anthony, ten pounds in like money.

ITEM.—I give unto my daughters, Sarah Wanton and Martha Cornell, to each of them ten pounds in like current money, to be paid eighteen months after my decease.

ITEM.—I give unto my wife, Mary Freeborn, two cows, and my son, Gideon Freeborn, to keep them for her use during her widowhood. And my will is that my son, Gideon Freeborn, maintain his mother with all sorts of provisions during her widowhood for her own use.

ITEM.—I give unto the people called Quakers within the township of Portsmouth aforesaid, ten cords of wood, to be delivered at their meeting house by my executor, and to be paid a cord a year, and so yearly for ten years.

ITEM.—I give unto my grandson, Gideon Freeborn, one silver spoon and a silver cup.

ITEM.—I give unto my grandson, William Freeborn, one silver spoon marked W. F.

ITEM.—My will is that all the above bequeathed legacies shall be paid by my executor hereafter named.

ITEM.—I give unto my son-in-law, Joseph Wanton, to him his heirs and assigns forever, the lower end of my lot

of land lying in Tiverton, in the county of Bristol aforesaid, butted and bounded Westerly on the salt water; Northerly upon land of Joseph Cook; Easterly upon the country road; Southerly upon land of said Wanton, which is part of the twentieth lot in number, being the same the said Wanton hath had in his possession for this twenty years.

ITEM.—I give unto my son, Gideon Freeborn, and his heirs and assigns forever, all the residue and remainder of my real estate whatsoever and wheresoever which of right belongs to me and is not disposed of otherways by this my last will and testament.

ITEM.—I give unto my son, Gideon, two cows, one pair of oxen, my black mare, fifty sheep and two swine, and all my carts, chains, plows, hoes, axes and all my other husbandry gear, and one bedstead, bed and bedding, with the furniture thereunto belonging, and my chest, great kettle, and my silver tankard.

ITEM.—I give unto my daughters Susanna Freeborn, Comfort Freeborn and Mercy Coggeshall, to each of them a share and a quarter of my said moveable estate.

ITEM.—I give unto my son, Gideon Freeborn, and to my daughters Sarah Wanton, Anne Durfee, Martha Cornell, Patience Anthony, and Mary Brayton, all the rest of my moveable estate, to be equally divided amongst them.

ITEM.—My mind and will is, that my loving wife, Mary Freeborn, have all and every bequest as I herein have given her, to the full thereof, provided she accepts of the same in the lieu of her thirds, but if she will not accept thereof as aforesaid, then my will is that she shall have only her thirds.

LASTLY—I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my son, Gideon Freeborn, to be my sole executor of this my last will and testament, and I desire my two sons-in-law, Joseph Wanton and Thomas Cornell, to oversee and assist my said son, Gideon Freeborn, to perform this my

last will and testament, according to the true purport thereof, and I do hereby utterly disallow, revoke and annihilate all and every other former testament and testaments, will and wills, whatsoever by me in any wise before this time named, willed and bequeathed, confirmed and allowing this, and no other, to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I, the said Gideon Freeborn, have hereunto set my hand and seal, this twenty-seventh day of the eleventh month called January, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and fourteen.

GIDEON) FREEBORN, [L. s.]
his mark.

Signed, Sealed, Published,
Pronounced and Declared by
ye said Gideon Freeborn to be
his last Will and Testament
in the presence of

BENJAMIN HALL, JR.,
GEORGE HALL,
WM. SANFORD."

LAWTON.—Old manuscripts in possession of the Lawton family give the following genealogical facts, which will, I believe, interest and be of assistance to some of the readers of this magazine :

In the second, or clasped book of the records of Portsmouth, page 395, we find George Lawton's¹ will, in which he gives large estates to his son Robert² A. D. 1697.

In the first book of records of the town of Portsmouth, page 3, we find the marriage of Robert Lawton² to Mary Woodell, A. D. 1680.

In Council Book No. 2 of Portsmouth Records, page 250, we find the will of Robert Lawton,² in which he gives large estates to his son Robert,³ and George, A. D. 1705.

In Council Book No. 3 of said records, page 51, we find that Robert Lawton⁴ died without leaving any will, and the Council affixed letters of administration to his widow, Elizabeth Lawton, and she utterly refusing the same, and no one else appearing in the premises, no administration was granted. This occurred in 1735.

In the 6th Book, No. 5, of Portsmouth Land Evidence, page 97, we find that Robert Lawton⁵ "then a single man, in consideration of the love he bore toward his brother Job Lawton," conveyed certain real estate to this his said brother, A. D. 1740. In 1748 Robert Lawton⁵ married Mary Hall; in 1751 he again transferred real estate to his brother Job, proof of which we find in the 6th book, No. 5, of Portsmouth Land Evidence, pages 155, 156, 157 and 158. It there reads that Robert Lawton⁵, then a married man, conveyed large estates to his brother Job in 1751. The reason for these transfers, without doubt, was, according to the custom then in vogue, the eldest son received the real estate, and wherever mention is made of this Robert Lawton, it is in the following terms: "a man just and upright in all acts"; "a man who dearly loves justice": therefore it is safe to conclude that a true sense of justice, as well as generosity, prompts the giving of the real estate. We read of him again in the 8th Book, No. 7 of Portsmouth Land Evidence, page 34. He then conveyed to his son, Robert Lawton⁶, certain real estate: "To wit, six acres of land, with a fulling mill, &c.," thereon, in 1775.

Robert Lawton⁶ married Hannah Turner, daughter of Dr. John Turner, of what is now called Bowenville, Fall River.

In the 3d Book of the Records of Marriages and Births of Portsmouth, we find that the births of the children of the Hon. Robert and Hannah Lawton were as follows:

- I. Patience Turner Lawton, born September 19, 1784, died April 8, 1859, married her cousin, Capt. Geo. Lawton, son of George of Portsmouth. Eldest child by this marriage, Robert Lawton.
- II. Robert Lawton⁷ born Aug. 4th, 1786, died unmarried either in 1805 or 1806, thus breaking the chain of the succession from father to son of the name Robert.
- III. John Turner Lawton, born Jan. 23, 1788, died 1864.
- IV. Gardner Lawton, born Dec. 9, 1789, died young.
- V. Mary Hall Lawton, born Jan. 5th, 1793, married first, Richard Mumford Coit, of Bristol, and for her second husband, George Coit, brother of Richard M.
- VI. Phoebe Lawton, b. Jan. 16, —, died Jan. 21, 1881.
- VII. Moses Lawton, born Sept. 8th, 1797, died Feb. 9, 1877; married for his first wife, Lydia Stratton, April 4, 1822, and for his second wife, Rebecca Hayward Oxx, of Newport, Oct. 3, 1829.

MRS. E. H. L. BARKER.

THE BURIAL PLACE OF GOV. LYNDON.—The general supposition among the Newport Antiquarians is that Governor Josias Lyndon was buried among his kindred in Newport, but from some unexplained cause his grave has continued to be unmarked. The truth is, he was buried in Warren, in the Kickemuit burial ground, on the banks of the river of the same name. His wife was a Warren lady, and it is safe to assume that when the British army occupied Newport, that he, with others, left the town, and the Governor would naturally go among his wife's people, and afterwards died among them. The following is a copy of the inscription on the dark slate tablet erected to his memory. We would also say that the town of Warren last year had the tomb rebricked and the tablet placed

in position on top, so the grave is now in good order. The inscription will explain why his remains have not been removed to Newport.

In memory of

THE HON. JOSIAS LYNDON, ESQ.

He was born in Newport, on Rhode Island on the 10th of March, A. D. 1704, and received a good education in early Life. In the Year 1730 he was chosen Clerk of the lower House of Assembly, and of the Inferior Court of the County of Newport, and continued so with great Applause, with the intermission of only two years until his death. In the year 1768, to put an end to the violence of party rage, he was prevailed on to accept the place of Governor, which he filled with Reputation. He died of the Small Pox at Warren on the 30th of March, 1778.

His manners gentle, and innocent his life;
His faith was firm on Revelation built;
His parts were solid, in Usefulness he shin'd;
His life was long filled up with doing good.

JAMES N. ARNOLD.

SANFORD.—The following letter copied from the Massachusetts Archives, Boston, is sent to you with the hope that it may be of service to the future genealogist of the Sanford family. It was directed to the Lieutenant Governor, though Hutchinson had succeeded Barnard some months before.

The one thousand acres of land referred to were deeded

in 1676, by Major William Phillips, to Elisha Sanford, son of Phillips' wife, Bridget, formerly the wife of John Sanford, and was a part of a tract of land, eight miles square, purchased of the Indians by Phillips, and "joining upon the northwest end of the town of Wells," Maine.

Governor Hutchinson was the grandson of Elisha Hutchinson, to whom, as son-in-law of Mr. Phillips, another thousand acres were deeded by Major Phillips. It does not appear that he was interested in this land, but as tenant by the courtesy of his children, in another thousand acres, which, by the deed mentioned above, had been conveyed to Peleg Sanford, another son of Mrs. Phillips. Governor Hutchinson's wife was Margaret, daughter of William, youngest son of Peleg Sanford.

The name of the plantation in which the land was situated, was Phillipstown, but when the town was incorporated in 1768, it received the name Sanford, in honor of the above mentioned Peleg Sanford, Governor of Rhode Island, 1680-3.

New Bedford, Mass.

EDWIN EMERY.

"NEWPORT, Dec. the 22d, 1769.

Sir :—Soon after I sent my letter to the Post Office last Fryday, Mr. Irish returned and informed me that he had been up where the Book was lodg'd and that the People told him it was some time before carried over to Little Compton by one of the Sanford Family. He has since got the Book and brought it to me, and I have examined it, but do not find Elisha Sanford's name any more than once mentioned in it, and that is in the Beginning of the Book in List of the first John Sanford's Children, a copy of which is on the other side of this half sheet. Next to the List is a Copy of the first John Sanford's Will, and Inventory of his Estate, and then a Genealogy or List of

the Descendants of the second John Sanford down to the year 1711. His Grandson, John Sanford (who is his Heir at Law) is now living at Bristoll, about 75 years of age, whose Daughter Mr. Irish married. Mr. Irish was at my House yesterday, and told me he was going to Portsmouth to examine the Records, and from thence he would go to his Father in Law at Bristoll, and if he could learn anything respecting Elisha Sanford, he would inform me of it. He desires you to inform me what Town and County the 1000 Acres of Land you mention in your Letter lies in, and the Circumstances of it. There is in this Town in the Hands of one of the Descendants of Samuel Sanford, a List or Genealogy of that Branch of the Family of which the late Mr. Joseph Sanford, whom you mention in your Letter was one. If it will be any Service or Pleasure to you, I will send you a Copy of both Lists.

I am with great Regard,

Sir,

Your very humble Serv't,

JOSIAS LYNDON.

The Hon'ble Thomas Hutchinson, Esqr.

'A true copy of the Days of the Birth of myself and my Brothers and Sisters, taken from my Father's own Register :

John Sanford,	born June 4, 1633, Boston.
Samuel,	" July 14, 1635, Boston.
Eliphal,	" Dec. 19, 1637.
Peleg,	" May 10, 1639, Portsmouth.
Endcome,	" Feb. 23, 1640, Rhode Island.
Restcome,	" Jan. 29, 1642, Dutch Island,
William,	" Mch. 4, 1644, Rhode Island.
Esbon,	" Jan. 25, 1646, Rhode Island.
Frances,	" Jan. 9, 1648, Rhode Island.
Elisha,	" Dec. 28, 1650, Rhode Island.
Ann,	" Mar. 12, 1652, Rhode Island.'

The List of which the above is a Copy is in the above-named John Sanford's own Hand Writing. I am well acquainted with his Hand Writing, as he was General Recorder of this Colony for four years, and there is a great Deal of his Writing in our Records,

Yrs.

J. L."

GREENE-COGGESHALL-BORDEN.—Can any one present evidence for or against the following two conjectures? :

a.—That Humility, wife of Benjamin² Greene (*John¹ of Quidnesset,*) was, before marriage, Humility Coggeshall, b. Jan. 1670, of Joshua² (*John¹*) of Portsmouth. The conjecture arises from the rarity of this name, and is supported by the fact that the names John, Joshua, Caleb and Mary occur in both families; the second and third names are not found in the Quidnesset family previously.

In what other families does the name Humility occur previous to 1690?

b.—That Innocent, wife of Richard³ Borden (*John², Richard¹*) was, before marriage, Innocent³ Waddell, daughter of Gershom² of Portsmouth, (*William¹*). No other instance of the use of this first name in this locality at this period is known to the writer. Two of the children of Richard and Innocent, viz.: Sarah and Mary, correspond in name with sisters of Innocent Waddell, but the names are too common to give the argument from them any force.

RAY GREENE HULING.

LANGFORD.—I find in Sylvester Judd's Genealogical notes of Northampton, Mass. (1836), the following :

"Northrop Langford and wife, Mary, and 7 children, were there in 1765. He died aged 55, Dec. 30, 1780.

His wife married second, a Wells, and went to Guilford, Conn. His children, all born in Northampton, were :

- I. Mary, married Lucius Knight in 1772.
- II. Hannah, married Selah Clarke, Jr., of Northampton, 1773.
- III. Rachel, born about 1757, died Dec. 30, 1780, in the 24th year of her age.
- IV. Chloe, born about 1759.
- V. Phebe, born about 1761.
- VI. George, born about 1763.
- VII. One not named, born 1765.
- VIII. Jerusha, baptized June 12, 1768.
- IX. John, baptized August 12, 1770.

Nine children at least (S. Judd's note). Northampton Town Records, say "George Langford married Nabby Elliot, Oct. 23, 1784, removed to Whitestown, Oneida Co., N. S."

Can any one give me the maiden name of Mary, the wife of Northrop Langford and her parents, place of birth, &c. I would like any further particulars about this family. I would like especially the parentage of Northup Langford, as I have reason to think he is of the family of Langfords of which Colonel Casey treats in the Narragansett Register for April, 1884.

"Nathaniel Elliott came from Woodstock, Conn., with his family, in 1762, to Northampton, Mass. The next year he removed to Chesterfield, Mass., but returned to Northampton in 1769. He died 1777. His wife, Abigail, died Jan. 10, 1777. He had five children, no more.

- I. Nathaniel in 1836 was living in Providence, 86 years old, and was the father of three sons, sea captains—Nathaniel, John and Francis.
- II. John, married Rebecca Gardiner, May 5, 1785.
- III. Francis, 78 years old in 1836; married twice.
- IV. Abigail married George Langford.
- V. Elizabeth, married Seth Hulbert, and went west; married second, Deacon Cook, of Conn. Died in Ohio in 1837.

Can any one give me the descendants of Nathaniel the second, and the parentage of Nathaniel the first, and Abigail, his wife, or any other particulars.

4 Gale Place, Troy, N. Y.

MRS. C. L. ALDEN.

THE HISTORY OF THE	1
OF THE	2
OF THE	3
OF THE	4
OF THE	5
OF THE	6
OF THE	7
OF THE	8
OF THE	9
OF THE	10
OF THE	11
OF THE	12
OF THE	13
OF THE	14
OF THE	15
OF THE	16
OF THE	17
OF THE	18
OF THE	19
OF THE	20
OF THE	21
OF THE	22
OF THE	23
OF THE	24
OF THE	25
OF THE	26
OF THE	27
OF THE	28
OF THE	29
OF THE	30
OF THE	31
OF THE	32
OF THE	33
OF THE	34
OF THE	35
OF THE	36
OF THE	37
OF THE	38
OF THE	39
OF THE	40
OF THE	41
OF THE	42
OF THE	43
OF THE	44
OF THE	45
OF THE	46
OF THE	47
OF THE	48
OF THE	49
OF THE	50
OF THE	51
OF THE	52
OF THE	53
OF THE	54
OF THE	55
OF THE	56
OF THE	57
OF THE	58
OF THE	59
OF THE	60
OF THE	61
OF THE	62
OF THE	63
OF THE	64
OF THE	65
OF THE	66
OF THE	67
OF THE	68
OF THE	69
OF THE	70
OF THE	71
OF THE	72
OF THE	73
OF THE	74
OF THE	75
OF THE	76
OF THE	77
OF THE	78
OF THE	79
OF THE	80
OF THE	81
OF THE	82
OF THE	83
OF THE	84
OF THE	85
OF THE	86
OF THE	87
OF THE	88
OF THE	89
OF THE	90
OF THE	91
OF THE	92
OF THE	93
OF THE	94
OF THE	95
OF THE	96
OF THE	97
OF THE	98
OF THE	99
OF THE	100

LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE SIEGE OF NEWPORT.

CONTRIBUTED BY THOMAS C. AMORY.

IN the October number of this magazine an account was given of the principal events of the Siege of Newport. It was drawn from the original documents of the campaign correspondence of the officers that took part, general order books, official reports, and journals of the day. The limits prescribed precludes the relation of many interesting incidents which should be familiar to the students of American revolutionary history, especially to such as take a peculiar interest in Rhode Island, in the annals of which State the siege and the battle of the 29th of August occupy an important place. These documents have been long in the possession of the writer, and it has been his duty and pleasure to make them his study. Life is uncertain, and the opportunities now offered of presenting them in this order to the public is too favorable not to improve.

It is proposed in this number to embrace a selection of the correspondence from the letter books of the commander-in-chief of the expedition, and other letters which will shed light upon its operations. I hope to be permitted in future numbers to continue these letters, and also the general order book, official reports and newspaper statements of what occurred. Many of the let-

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

ters have never been in print, and a large part of the documents already published are so inaccessible or are so widely scattered, as to be less instructive than if brought together in one publication. In this magazine will be found in volume 1, page 17, Mrs. Almy's interesting journal from day to day, of the incidents occurring that came to her own knowledge. She remained with her children in Newport during the siege, while her husband was an officer in the American army engaged in the attempt to reduce it.

Why that reduction was not accomplished, Hon. William Hunter thus tells us in his address in 1847 at the close of the century from the foundation of the Redwood Library. "The attempts suggested and authorized by Washington, sustained equally by the valor and prudence of Sullivan, the enlightened intrepidity of Greene, and the enthusiasm of Lafayette, with the best subordinate official means for splendid and profitable success, was thwarted by the delay of the requisite troops, but completely frustrated by the punctilious, perhaps stringent secret instructions of D'Estaing." This and some mistakes in courtly and military etiquette were presumed to have contributed to convert the proud and feasible design of the defeat of the English land and naval forces into no more than one of the best fought battles and the best conducted retreats of our arduous revolutionary conflict. As ten thousand men were collected in two weeks for the expedition, partly from the army of Washington, but chiefly from husbandmen of this and the adjoining States, the incomplete success was owing less to delay than to D'Estaing. Unfortunately, as it proved, abandoning the siege when all the conditions promised success.

In "Our French Allies," a recent valuable contribution to our Revolutionary history by Mr. Edwin Martin Stone, will be found several important additions to what was

already known. Presuming that his object was identical with our own to ascertain the truth, we have accepted his conclusions where they seemed the most probable. At the same time we have refrained from encroaching on what gives value to his work or repeating here what he had gathered by the painful assiduities of his laborious life. To do exact justice to all connected with the siege, out of which evolved, in a measure, the subsequent events of the war, whatever documents or letters will elucidate events or prevent prejudice, may, of course, be used without impropriety.

The present object is not to praise or blame, to criticise or censure, but simply to enable those who take an interest in what led to our national existence, to understand the difficulties surmounted in bringing about the result. While Newport was occupied by a powerful British army, neglecting no opportunity to raid the exposed towns about the bay, and helping to guard the approaches to New York and keep open the communications with Great Britain, its reduction was of importance whenever practicable. The following correspondence between Gen. Sullivan soon after taking command at Providence, and Sir Robert Pigot, Governor of the English garrison, shows to what expedients the Parliament and ministers resorted, to allure the colonies back to their allegiance, of what brutalities they were guilty to intimidate when they could not persuade:

I.

CAMP VALLEY FORGE, Feb. 3, 1778.

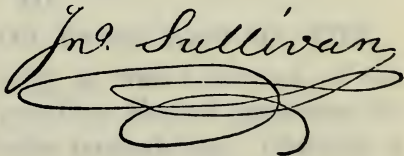
Dear General:—After combating with all the elements and contending with every disappointment and misfortune, I have so far completed the bridge, that little remains but what may be done in two or three days after the plank is ready and the weather will permit. It will be no use to keep the carpenters longer at the bridge

until the weather is favorable and the plank is prepared. The erecting and securing the bridge I determined to complete before I requested your Excellency to grant me leave of absence from the army; but the unusual inclemency of the weather forces me to leave it in its present situation, and beg leave of absence. This I am under a necessity of doing; and though my reasons may be new, they are perhaps not of the less weight. I have been most faithfully serving the public four years without paying the least attention to my private interest. My losses in the service have been great and repeated, for which I am not likely to receive the least satisfaction. Since I left Boston I have been principally in a separate department, where I have all the expense, but none of the profits allowed to commanders in a separate post. Congress has allowed me fifteen eightpences per day. When with the other general officers I presented a memorial for a reasonable allowance, Congress told us in General Orders (or rather desired your Excellency to tell us) that they meant to do us justice from the first of January last, but that they would not meddle with anything antecedent to that time. Perhaps the same rules of justice were not in force last year as may be this. Possibly some persons more disposed to speak evil of dignities than myself, that the adopting a new rule in future is full evidence of there being conscious of the injustice of the former regulations, and proves they have discovered an injury which they refuse to redress. During the present contest I have lived principally on my own private fortune, which, though not large, was once amply sufficient for myself, but will not much longer afford me a sufficient fund for supply, unless I pay more attention to it than I have been able to for some years past. I find it therefore absolutely necessary for me to visit my family, to give the necessary directions respecting the management.

of my affairs in my absence. I know that some others may complain of the same usage and plead the same necessity in some degree; but none of these have been exposed to equal loss and expense. Whatever may be their feelings, I have only been taught to feel and judge for myself. I wish not to complain for others, nor have I any intentions that my own complaints or necessities should be made public, or become a foundation for complaints in others. It is enough for me to know that the fund which has supported me in the army, will no longer do it, unless I have an opportunity of regulating those domestic concerns which may afford me that subsistence which my services in the field will not. I think I shall need no arguments to persuade those Americans with whom I am acquainted, that I have ever exerted myself in behalf of my country. But I cannot consent to become a pensioner and depend for subsistence on the will of persons whose favors are largely showered on those who have done the least, and who treat with contempt those men who have endured every fatigue and despised danger to secure the liberties of their country.

I shall endeavor, if my business will permit, to return to the army by the commencement of the campaign. If not, there are others who have plentifully shared the favors of Congress, who may supply my place till my return (or forever, if thought best for the interest of America). I beg your Excellency's answer soon as may be, and have the honor to be, with the most sincere wishes for your Excellency's success and happiness,

Your most obedient servant,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "John Sullivan". The signature is written in dark ink and features a large, decorative flourish at the bottom.

His Excellency Gen'l. Washington.

II.

PROVIDENCE, 6th March, 1778.

Mr. Solomon Southwick of this State being appointed Issuing Commissary for the army here, Mr. Southwick has thought proper, before he actually enters on business and receives the stores, to send to Peter Colt, Esq., the purchasing commissary for the army, and Col. Champion who is to supply with fresh beef, and to their respective assistants who live in Connecticut; and 1st, to inform that we are almost out of provisions, that the army must be dismissed in a very few days unless they can supply it, that we have had no fresh beef, neither last week nor this for the troops, neither have we any cash yet come to enable us to purchase necessary articles, nor to pay for carting provisions; and 2d, to gain information what prospect there is that the above gentlemen will timely, and from time to time, furnish this army with provision. Mr. Southwick is advised to take the above measures, both by the Council of War and myself. Mr. Southwick has employed Captain Wallace to ride for the above purpose. I send thi ope as every gentleman concerned as above in providing supplies, may see it. I desire it may be made known to none but those who are concerned in supplying with provisions. Mr. Colt is desired to send by this express how the several parts of retained rations are to be valued or fixed for the present.

JOSEPH SPENCER, M. G.

III.

CAMP VALLEY FORGE, April 8th, 1778.

Dear General:—Our army is well recovered of the small pox, thank heaven, and Gen. Howe's supineness for permitting us to lie still under inoculation. Clothing is coming in, so that I hope we shall be able to cloth our

brave, patient soldiers (the most virtuous men living) in a short time. Recruits begin to come in, and I am in hopes the foundation is laid for a plentiful supply of provisions and forage. The Baron Steuben sets us a truly noble example. He has undertaken the discipline of the army, and shows himself to be a perfect master of it, not only in the grand manœuvres, but in every minutia. To see a gentleman dignified, with a Lieut. General's commission from the great Prussian Monarch, condescend, with a grace peculiar to himself, to take under his direction a squad of ten or twelve men, in capacity of a drill-sergeant, induces the officers and men to admire him, and improve exceeding fast under his instructions. I wish the enemy may be drove off from Rhode Island time enough to admit of your joining the Grand Army, to lay siege to Philadelphia. "Now or never" may be the proper motto of America. And what can't she do under the smiles of Providence, if she collects what forces she has at Philadelphia and the other ports held by the enemy. Her supernumerary men are sufficient. Our expectations are highly raised, that you will clear the locusts off the garden of New England. Our army and operations are much injured by the delay of Congress in not fixing the new arrangement. A Pitt is much wanted in our Senate. The wheels of government drag heavily, like Pharoah's chariot wheels. Indeed, the different directions of wheels within wheels, must necessarily clash with each other, and finally upset the load, unless more skilfully and spiritedly managed. Hoping that this campaign will terminate the dispute, and that you may be able, after your long absence and extreme hardships, to retire with laurels to your library, mills, &c., &c., and enjoy domestic ease,

I am with the greatest respect,

Your most obed't and very humble serv't,

ALEXANDER SCAMMELL.

Gen'l Sullivan.

IV.

CAMP AT VALLEY FORGE, 9th April, 1778.

Sir :—I fancy this will meet you in Rhode Island. I hope it will find you happy. Nothing remarkable has occurred since your departure. The Bridge is well and makes its most respectful compliments to you.

The committee, after much importunity, agree that the Rhode Island troops should [go?] home as soon as the state of the army would admit of it. But the Governor discovering a disinclination to the measure, I shall be deprived of the felicity of seeing Rhode Island, unless the doings of Congress shall be such as to make it necessary upon a principle of honor. Nothing having yet transpired from them, the army is in great anxiety about their final result; and everything is unhinged for want of an establishment. Gen. Lee is out upon parole, and commissioners from both armies are negotiating a cartel and exchange of prisoners.

I shall fulfil my engagement in writing to you often, and shall be extremely happy in being honored with your

I am, sir, with the greatest respect,

Your very obedient and humble servant,

J. M. VARNUM.

Gen'l Sullivan.

V.

IN COUNCIL OF WAR, April 18, 1778.

State of Rhode Island }
and Providence Plantations. }

RESOLVED, That the Honorable Major General John Sullivan, be and he is hereby requested and appointed to take the command of all the military forces now within this State, or that may at any time hereafter come into

the State to do duty, as well regular as militia. That he make the necessary disposition of the troops for the defence of the United States in general and of this State in particular. And all officers, civil and military, within this State, are hereby required to take due notice hereof, and govern themselves accordingly.

A true copy, duly examined.

Witness,

WILLIAM MUMFORD, C'k.

VI.

HEAD-QUARTERS, Boston, April 20, 1778.

My Dear Sir :—Yesterday Mr. Timothy Deane, brother to the Hon. Silas Deane, Esq., arrived in this town. He was dispatched by the Count of France in one of their fastest sailing frigates, and brings us the agreeable news of that Court having acknowledged the Independence of the United States of America, on which I congratulate you most sincerely. Being called out this moment, I have not time to write you particulars; Mr. Barret being present has undertaken to do it. The particulars he has from Mr. Deane's own mouth.

I am, Dear Sir,

Your Most Ob't Servant,

M. Gen'l Sullivan.

W. HEATH.

VII.

NEWPORT, 24th April, 1778.

Sir :—Having received His Majesty's commands to cause the bills read in the House of Commons the 19th of February last to be printed and dispersed, that the people at large may be made acquainted with their con-

The first of these is the fact that the
 of the second is the fact that the
 of the third is the fact that the
 of the fourth is the fact that the
 of the fifth is the fact that the

of the sixth is the fact that the
 of the seventh is the fact that the

of the eighth is the fact that the

of the ninth is the fact that the

of the tenth is the fact that the

The first of these is the fact that the
 of the second is the fact that the
 of the third is the fact that the
 of the fourth is the fact that the
 of the fifth is the fact that the
 of the sixth is the fact that the
 of the seventh is the fact that the
 of the eighth is the fact that the
 of the ninth is the fact that the
 of the tenth is the fact that the

of the eleventh is the fact that the

of the twelfth is the fact that the

of the thirteenth is the fact that the

of the fourteenth is the fact that the

of the fifteenth is the fact that the

of the sixteenth is the fact that the

The first of these is the fact that the
 of the second is the fact that the
 of the third is the fact that the
 of the fourth is the fact that the
 of the fifth is the fact that the
 of the sixth is the fact that the
 of the seventh is the fact that the
 of the eighth is the fact that the
 of the ninth is the fact that the
 of the tenth is the fact that the

tents and of the favorable dispositions of Great Britain towards the American colonies, I hope you will excuse my taking the liberty of enclosing a number of them to you, and of requesting that you will be so obliging as to order them to be dispersed throughout the province of Rhode Island. I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your Most Obed't and Humble Serv't.

ROBERT PIGOT, M. G.

Gen'l Sullivan.

VIII.

HEAD-QUARTERS, VALLEY FORGE.

Dear Sir :—In answer to yours of this morning, I think it advisable that a couple of officers, one from the New Hampshire and one from the Massachusetts troops, should be immediately sent on by different routes in quest of clothing, with directions to proceed on towards Fishkill till they meet it. As from other information, besides what you now communicate, I have reason to believe there is a large quantity of clothing on its way from Massachusetts, which it is of great importance to secure from any accident. Let the officers be directed, if either of them overtake it near the North River, to apply to Gen. Parsons for an escort in proportion to the quantity ; and give it a route directly towards Easton. And when it reaches, or is near that place, to advise me of it by express, that I may send an escort to meet it there and relieve the other. If the clothing from either State should be found on the other side Coryell's Ferry, it must be turned up towards Easton, cross there and come to camp by an upper road. If it should have already crossed the Delaware, it must in that case strike up into the country and take a circuitous route to camp. It is better there should be some delay than to risk their loss. Wherever

the Massachusetts clothing may be overtaken, as the quantity will probably be large, I should wish to be advised of it by express, that measures may be taken to give it proper security, by an escort or covering party.

I am, with regard,

Sir, Your Most Obedient,

G. Washington

P. S.—In our present uncertainty where the clothing may be, I do not think it would be proper to send a detachment of men in search of it, which might be to fatigue them to no purpose. It will be well to caution the officers sent to keep their business secret.

SALTPETRE WORKS IN EAST GREENWICH.—Before the Revolution all the nitre used in this country was imported from Europe. During the war saltpetre became a scarce article, the supply of nitre from the Mother country having been cut off. Nitre being an essential ingredient in the composition of gunpowder, the General Government gave its attention to the encouragement of the manufacture of saltpetre. Richard Mathewson and others, of East Greenwich, R. I., united in the undertaking of its manufacture. The works were erected near the old mill grounds on Division street. The earth which produced the nitre was collected from cellars and from dirt under the foundations of the old buildings in the village.

In 1795 there were 135 slaves in South Kingstown, R. I.

Received of the Hon. Secy. of the Interior
for the sum of \$100.00 in payment of the
balance of the account of the
Indian Agency for the year 1899.

James H. Smith

Agent Indian Agency

[Handwritten signature]

Witness my hand and seal this 1st day of
March 1900 at the City of Washington
District of Columbia.

James H. Smith

James H. Smith, Agent Indian Agency, is hereby authorized
to receive of the Hon. Secy. of the Interior for the sum of \$100.00 in payment of the
balance of the account of the Indian Agency for the year 1899.

James H. Smith

James H. Smith, Agent Indian Agency, is hereby authorized
to receive of the Hon. Secy. of the Interior for the sum of \$100.00 in payment of the
balance of the account of the Indian Agency for the year 1899.

[Handwritten initials]

A N
O R A T I O N,

PRONOUNCED AT THE

BAPTIST MEETING-HOUSE

I N

P R O V I D E N C E,

On *Tuesday* the Seventh of *January*, 1800,

A T T H E

F U N E R A L C E R E M O N Y

O N T H E D E A T H O F

Gen. **George Washington.**

By Col. G E O R G E R. B U R R I L L.

P R O V I D E N C E: Printed by JOHN CARTER.

NOTES

THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

MEMORIAL OF THE

[REDACTED]

NOTHING but the special command of his ever respected fellow-citizens, and his full confidence in their candour, would have induced the Orator to make public the production of a few hours. As it is, he demands for the following Oration their indulgence, as the reward of his obedience.

January 8, 1800.

[REDACTED]

A N

O R A T I O N.

WE have assembled, my fellow-citizens, to pay the last tribute of affection and respect to our great and excellent Friend; to him who united all hearts, whose birthday we have so often celebrated with festivity, and for whose life the silent prayers of his countrymen were spontaneously offered up. It is a sad and mournful office, but it is an office with which patriotic sensibility cannot easily dispense. His fame is older than his nation's sovereignty, and her history opens and proceeds with his. On him rested the hopes and confidence of the people; his talents and exertions were claimed and granted without hesitation, as the property of the public. Such a character neither can nor ought to pass unnoticed out of existence. The heart of patriotism would yearn and complain, till it had closed the eyes of the object so dear, and bid it a long, an affectionate, and a solemn farewell. We perform this ceremony, not for his sake, but for our own; for he has done with the forms and ceremonies of this world; and having performed this last sad office, we may retire to mourn, but not to accuse ourselves.

ALTHOUGH by these solemnities we consign our WASHINGTON to the dust ; although the overwhelming waves of time has buried his existence in the vast abyss, and with the years beyond the flood ; yet we may believe that we consign him to the repose of the just, and the enjoyment of his great reward ; that the sweet savour of his good and noble deeds, the influence of his public services, and the example of his virtue, will not forsake us at once and forever ; but that we, and unborn generations, in the enjoyment of independence and virtuous prosperity, shall recognize and bless our departed benefactor.

A CHARACTER so great, so conspicuous, so singularly fortunate, so exempt from the common weaknesses of humanity, and so exactly fitted for the important mission on which he seemed to have been sent by Providence, never yet claimed the love and admiration of a grateful people—never yet descended to the grave, followed by the sincere regret, the voluntary weeds, and the insuppressible tears of all his fellow-citizens. The growth of his virtues was early and rapid as the poplar, firm as the oak, and durable as the cedars. Even in his early youth, when prophetic sagacity discerned, with the ardour of his years, the steadfastness and wisdom of the hoary head, with his contempt of death, and of the power of man, his fear of GOD, and love of his country ; even then did she delight to pronounce, and did pronounce him, the future saviour of his country. Even at that period, in the memorable and disastrous expedition of General Braddock, the veteran chiefs of Britain retreated behind his buckler for protection, and confessed with admiration, that they owed their safety to the calmness, the intrepidity and experience of a beardless boy.

BUT however ardent his love of his country, and however active and intelligent his mind, yet he delighted in his rural home, to till his paternal fields, and taste in quiet

his ample means of domestic felicity. Yet never did duty or his country demand his services in vain. Dear and congenial as was the tenor of his life and occupations, he was at all times ready to forego them. In the alarm of public danger, or the cries of public distress, his steed was unharnessed in the half-plowed field, and urged to the deadly labors of the field of battle; the pleasing cares and superintendence of agriculture were exchanged for the anxieties and responsibilities of public service. At that momentous period, when the sword of war was unsheathed against the oppressors of our country; when WASHINGTON was known and knew himself to be the man to whom the destiny of his country was to be intrusted; when success, on the first fate and the opprobrious name of *Chief of Rebels*, was the alternative, did he shrink from assuming it? did he prudishly court solicitation, or, like a bargain-maker, impose terms on his country? No; freely and instantly, without trepidation, and without condition, he assumed the high trustment. With how much faith, with how much ability, and with how much success, the history of his country, and her enviable condition at this day, will prove and exemplify. After the termination of the struggle in the explicit and unequivocal acknowledgment of the independence of the United States, he sought again the retirement which he so fondly loved, and became a private citizen of that government which he had so largely contributed to establish. But public necessity once more invaded the quiet of his retirement. Public confidence invested him with a new character, that of a Legislator and a Magistrate. He was now called to devise a form of government, and to administer it when formed. In this instance, as in every other, his prompt obedience was the answer to the summons. In the station of President of the United States, during eight years he administered the government with an abili-

ty equal to the promptness with which he undertook the charge, and with such fidelity as might have been expected from the man whose ambition was the glory of his beloved country, and whose self-interest was satisfied with her prosperity. After devoting forty-five years of his life to the service of his country, he might now, at the age of sixty-five, justly claim the repose which his labours required, with the dignity which his services merited. Again he hailed his welcomed home, his long-neglected fields, and prepared to watch the rising power and felicity of his country, while the sword rusted in its scabbard, and the rumors only of war were heard in her borders. But qualities so rare, and fidelity so long tried, were a treasure too precious, and unhappily too often needed, to remain long unexercised. A new foe, the ancient friend of America, departing from principles and professions, threatened her liberties with secret wiles and open violence. The friends of his country were the friends of WASHINGTON, and her foes were his. He adhered to principles, and not to names or persons, and a second time he interchanged friends and foes, through strict adherence to principle.

BUT he had changed for the last time ; he had drawn and sheathed his sword for the last time ; he was now full of glory, and full of years. The sublimity of his character was beyond the highest flight of detraction. Its mildness had blunted the tongue of envy, and averted the shafts of malice. Insult and disrespect were dumb in the presence of his dignity. Honoured abroad, beloved and honoured among his fellow-citizens, he exhibited the true dignity of his nature, and presented to the study of man the sublimest subject of speculation. In comparison with such a character, what are the kings and nobles of the earth ? they shrink before him, and dwindle to their native insignificance. He was of that true nobility, whose

patent was sealed by the finger of GOD before the foundation of the world. He owed not his elevation to the caprice of a king, or the arbitrary institutions of men. He owed not his fame to the extent of his dominions, the millions of his subjects, or the immensity of his power. He owed all to his own wisdom, his own valour, his own virtue, and to GOD. Let the White Plains, let Monmouth, Princeton and Yorktown declare, that he knew no danger in that of his country. When, at the conclusion of the war, the resentment of a disappointed soldiery was incited, and prepared to burst upon his country, his moderation and eloquence composed and dissipated the impending storm, and his country received at his hands her liberty and independence, secured from foreign claims and domestic interruption.

FORTUNATE, however, as we have supposed him to be, he has not passed gaily through the vale of tears. Singularly fortunate indeed he must have been, to have found in his lot the means of exerting his wonderful powers, and gratifying his usual benevolence; singularly fortunate, to descend to the grave with the unbounded love and gratitude of his countrymen, and with a name circumscribed only by the bounds of creation, and the final period of time. But as heir to the sad inheritance of man, he has felt his part of pain, anxiety and toil; a part proportioned to the great station which he assumed, and to the enterprises which he conceived and executed. But his sufferings were not the penalty of his fault or folly, or incurred by the prosecution of private or ignoble ends; but the direct consequence or concomitants of great and noble purposes, voluntarily assumed for the good of his country. At a very early age he had sustained the toils of savage war, and the miseries of savage captivity. And while our country wrestled with the potent arm of Great Britain, when every patriot made the cause his own, and felt and

trembled, what must have been the anxieties of WASHINGTON, his toils and sorrows! Responsible for every operation of the war, wearied with incessant exertion and perplexing dilemmas, discouraged by the backwardness of the lukewarm, and the opposition of his factious countrymen, his sufferings can be conceived by those only who have felt the same responsibility, under the same embarrassments. Neither was his condition more enviable, when, as the first magistrate of the nation, he gave the first motion to the government, and made the first proof of its qualities and powers, when the cabals of a faction, sometimes silent and sometimes clamorous, sapped its foundation, or assaulted its walls, and corrupted the deposit of his private confidence.

THE last solemn visitor of the children of men had hitherto spared the idol of his country, and the pride of his nature. But his hour was now come: the heavens were now to pass away as a scroll, the earth to recede from under his feet. His eyes were to be closed against the light of heaven, his ears to the whispers of domestic love, and the shouts of public gratulation. Unlike the millions who for years toil for their selfish gratification, and find, when summoned from existence, that they have lost their labour, he, when he saw the portals of life closing upon him, could feel that his works followed him; that as he had sown for his country, his country would reap the fruits of his labour. As he lived, so he died. The last great change found him not unprepared. He had not slept upon his post. His notice was short, that the world might consider the calmness and preparation with which a soul like his could leave its earthly habitation. His faculties remained perfect to the last, that he might terminate his days with consistent greatness. Well was it said, "blessed are the dead who die in the Lord; they rest from their labours, and their works do follow

them ;" happy are they, who, standing on the verge of existence, can look without terror on the unfathomed and unbounded gulph. A scene like this cannot be passed over without a pause. Look on it and moralize. Think that the trying moment must inevitably come. Perhaps to-day ; to-night ; the next hour. Learn that it is wisdom to live like WASHINGTON, as though the present was the last hour of existence, and that a life well spent despoils Death of his sting, and the grave of its victory. Now sleep forever in their narrow house the reliques of our illustrious Friend and Father. Swept from the face of the earth, struck off from the long roll of living beings, he is confounded with those who have slept for ages. Where we find them, there only we find him. On the page of history we shall read of WASHINGTON, and of the worthies of old. Yesterday he was with us, ready to lead his embattled countrymen to war ; to-day, where is he ? gone—nothing left but his name, and mighty deeds.

WHAT stranger, what disinterested spectator, if such a being there is, can contemplate the scene without emotion, without revolving the awful event, without feeling the contagion of sorrow, and mingling his tears with the tears of a nation ? The man of the age, the Father of his country, the most conspicuous and dignified character of his time, the most honoured and beloved of his nation, is the man thus deplored.

BUT aided by gratitude and unaffected love, how accumulated and inexpressible is the effect, when we consider ourselves as parties in the solemn event, and the object of his labours and affections. For us, who have heard his exploits with our infant ears, and have grown up with the increase of his fame, who in manhood beheld him the father of his people ; for us, whose imaginations, already pre-occupied by his transcendant character, can receive no second to fill the void ; who, remembering not the be-

ginning of his glory, forget that he is not immortal—with what feelings do we learn that mortality has laid its hand upon WASHINGTON.

YOU, who remember when the great question of *Liberty* or the *Sword*, was propounded to you, and to every one of you—when the enquiring eyes of the nation fought for the man, wife, intrepid and faithful; who relinquishing the safe and tranquil occupations of domestic life, should stand forth a mark for the vengeance of power, should stake his life for the success of his undertaking, and assume the toils, the dangers and the thousand anxieties of a doubtful and lingering war; when WASHINGTON, reluctant from modesty alone, was led forth as the man; when you watched him struggling with disappointments and every adverse omen, and stemming a torrent too powerful for any arm or any soul but his; when you saw him emerge victorious from the conflict, and exchange his armour for the senatorial robe—is not this event more than solemn? do you without a pang acknowledge, that he must yield to the inevitable stroke,—that he has yielded?

BUT you, ye worthy disciples of the great and venerable CINCINNATUS; you who shared his dangers and his hardships, who fought by his side, who lay on the same bare ground, who satisfied the thirst of battle from the same brook, who partook with him a coarse and scanty morsel, who saw and felt the agony of his soul; you who, like him, have triumphed—like him have laid aside the habiliments of war, and like him are ready to resume them—your Chief is gone—to rejoin his *Warren*, his *Montgomery*, his *Mercer* and his *Greene*. You have stood and exulted in his presence; but you shall exult in his presence no more, till you in your turn shall rejoin your Chief in the presence of GOD. But you will never forget that you were the fellow-soldiers of WASHINGTON,

and this shall be forever your high and distinguishing boast, and your everlasting source of comfort.

MOST of my auditors will recall the last time that he gratified the citizens of this town with his presence. He appeared not then, as he had appeared before, glittering with martial pomp, and full of the vigour of his middle age; but venerable in his hoary head, and bending beneath the weight of years and cares, his form was less splendid, but more impressive and interesting, and the General was lost in the Father. With what sensations not to be expressed did you welcome him to the shore. Who then could bid his bounding heart be still, or check the gushings of his sensibility? Past scenes were awakened. This was the man who had watched over his country with the vigilance of a sentinel, and the solicitude of a parent. The heart was not satisfied with admiring, nor the eye with seeing the wonderful man. But we have taken our last look. He treads the face of earth no more. The monumental stone shall inform us where sleep the ashes of the beloved WASHINGTON. His voice is not heard in the armies of his country, nor his counsel in her senate. The object of national affection is snatched from our embrace. Clouds and thick darkness overhang the political horizon. Dangers threaten from without; alarming, increasing and inveterate factions from within. He who had nothing to gain, and everything to lose, whose native wisdom was perfected by experience, could not be suspected or distrusted. He approved of the government, and of the administration. That single circumstance relieved thousands from the labour of investigation, from fear and suspicion, encouraged the measures of government, and threw stumbling-blocks in the way of disorganization. Now let faction stalk at large—the ghost of WASHINGTON will not rise to rebuke her.

Now drop your final tear on the hearse of your de-

parted friend. Pay the last honours to his memory—your obligations you can never pay. If his spirit from above can survey the passing solemnities, grateful will ascend the offering of your sighs to him, who so often has sighed for you. On you shall his benedictions descend, and the acceptable prayer of the beatified patriot for your felicity shall prevail at the throne. Bid an eternal adieu to the Father of his Country, the Benefactor of Mankind.

ILLUSTRIOUS and beloved WASHINGTON, we bid thee the last farewell. Though we consign thee to the mansions of the dead, yet, immortal patriot, thou shalt live forever. In the affections of thy grateful countrymen, thou shalt live forever. In that liberty which thou hast achieved and confirmed, thou shalt live forever. Sweet be thy slumbers in the silent tomb. Fair be thy mansion in that house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.
FAREWELL.



The first of these is the fact that the
 system of taxation is not uniform. The
 amount of tax paid by a person depends
 on the amount of property he owns, and
 the amount of property he owns depends
 on the amount of property he has inherited
 from his father. This is a vicious circle,
 and it is one of the reasons why the
 system of taxation is not uniform. The
 second reason is that the system of
 taxation is not progressive. The amount
 of tax paid by a person does not increase
 in proportion to the amount of property
 he owns. This is also a vicious circle,
 and it is one of the reasons why the
 system of taxation is not progressive. The
 third reason is that the system of
 taxation is not equitable. The amount
 of tax paid by a person does not depend
 on his ability to pay. This is also a
 vicious circle, and it is one of the
 reasons why the system of taxation is
 not equitable.

The system of taxation is not uniform,
 not progressive, and not equitable.

NOTES.

LETTER OF JOHN CLARKE, IN PRISON, 1651.—The following letter is a copy of the original, preserved in the Hutchinson papers, (241, p. 175.) in the archive room of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, Boston, Mass. It is now, I believe, printed for the first time.

Fitchburg, Mass.

RAY GREENE HULING.

TO THE HONNORED COURT ASSEMBLED AT BOSTON.

WHEREAS, Itt pleased this honored Court yesterday to Condemne the faith and order which I hold and practise and After you had passed your sentence uppon me for it, were pleased to expresse I could not maintaine the same against your ministers and thereupon publickly proffered me a dispute with them, be pleased by these few lines to understand I readily attempt it and therefore doe desire you would appointe the time when, and ye person with whom, in that publicke place where I was condemned, I might with freedome and without molestation of the civill power, dispute that pointe publickly where I doubt not but by the strength of christ to make it good out of his last will and testament unto which nothing is to be Added nor from which nothing is to be diminished, thus desiring the father of lights to shine forth by his power to expel ye darkness, I Remayne

Your well wisher

JOHN CLARKE.

from the Prison
this 1. 6: [16]51.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS
JANUARY 1, 1900

TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

Dear Sir: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th inst. in relation to the proposed extension of the term of office of the President of the University of Chicago. I am very glad to hear that the Board of Trustees has decided to extend the term of office of the President from four to six years. This is a very wise and desirable change, and I am sure that it will be of great benefit to the University. I am sure that the Board of Trustees will continue to do all that is possible to improve the University, and I am sure that the President will continue to do all that is possible to improve the University. I am sure that the Board of Trustees will continue to do all that is possible to improve the University, and I am sure that the President will continue to do all that is possible to improve the University.

Very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,

JOHN C. WATSON

JOHN C. WATSON
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

RELEASE OF AN APPRENTICE.—The following is a copy of the release of an apprentice by his employer in 1759.

J. E. M.

"KNOW ALL MEN by these Presents, that I, Daniel Wightman Hookey, of Newport, in the county of Newport, in the colony of Rhode Island, &c., Perrywigg maker, for and in consideration of the sum of two hundred pounds, old tenor, to me in hand paid, by my apprentice, William Howard, son of Moses Howard, late of Newport, aforesaid, Baker, deceased. The receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, and myself therewith fully satisfied, contented and paid. HAVE and do hereby give, grant, bargain and sell unto the said William Howard, his time or term of servitude to me yet to come and unexpired, and I do hereby fully, freely and absolutely acquit and discharge the said William Howard from being my apprentice, and from any other and future servitude, to act, transact and do as a free man in every respect, relating to me, my heirs, executors, administrators or assigns for the future. IN WITNESS whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the thirtieth day of January, in the thirty-second year of his Majesty's Reign, George the Second, King of Great Britain, &c. Annoqz Dom 1759."

DANIEL W. HOOKEY.

Signed, sealed and Delivered
in the presence of us.

PELEG BARKER,

EBENEZER MURFEY.

THE EARLY USE OF MIDDLE NAMES.—Under the head of notes in the October number of the Rhode Island Historical Magazine, I notice an article over the initials "J. O. A." on the early use of middle names. The earliest record, besides that mentioned by him, that I remember to have seen is that of George Cook Manchester, born 1768. I think that two Christian names were not common in this country until early in the present century. Mr. H. A. Hamilton, in his work, "Quarter Sessions from Queen Elizabeth", says that they were first used in England in 1717, and adds that "the practice of giving children two christian names was unknown in England before the period of the Stuarts." In looking through so many volumes of county records I have, of course, seen many thousand and tens of thousand of proper names, belonging to men of all ranks and degrees, but in no single instance, down to the reign of Anne, have I noticed any person bearing more than one christian name. The first instance occurs in 1717, when Sir Copelstone Warwick Barnfield appears among the Justices who attended the midsummer session at Exeter.

Cleveland, Ohio.

D. W. M.

WHITEFIELD'S ALMANAC, 1760.—The Newport Historical Society has a valuable collection of old Almanacs—a complete set from 1742 to 1885, with some twenty odd numbers from 1710 to 1742. Among them is a copy of Whitefield's Almanac for 1760, in good condition. It was issued "for the year of our Lord, 1760, being Bissextile or Leap-year, in the thirty-fourth year of His Majesty's Reign, GEORGE the second, and from the creation, by Scripture, 5769." "Calculated for the meridian of the Colony of Rhode Island; but without any perceivable error, may serve from Newfoundland to South Carolina." Printed, "Newport, Rhode Island, by James Franklin, at the Printing office near the middle of the Parade." The following is a copy of the "advertisement" of the author :

"TO THE READER. It is expected, and the public is never satisfied, 'till they receive an account of the Life and writings of an author, when and where he was born, and who was his patron, with other particulars. I shall only say in general, that I was born in the Reign of George, King of England, France and Ireland; that a kinsman of mine, George Whitefield, has employed all his latter years in travelling through the greatest part of Great Britain and this continent, in spending and being spent for the good of souls. For my part, I have made it my principal study for many years, to discover proper medicines for healing the disorders of the body; and have here made some of my Receipts known. This every sincere well-wisher of mankind, who is desirous of being a useful member of the community, will at times do, though he risk a little of his own private advantage, when it appears for the public good.

Kind Reader

I wish thee well,

NATHANIEL WHITEFIELD."

"KINGS COUNTY" CHANGED TO "WASHINGTON COUNTY," 1781.—The following is a copy of the act of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, passed Oct. 1781, "changing the name and stile of the county heretofore called King's County, in this State, into the name and stile of WASHINGTON :"

"WHEREAS, since the Declaration of the Independence of the United States of America, it becomes the wisdom of the rising Republic to obliterate, as far as may be, every trace and idea of that Government which threatened our destruction:

The first of these is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The second is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The third is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.

The fourth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The fifth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The sixth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The seventh is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The eighth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The ninth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The tenth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.

The eleventh is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The twelfth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The thirteenth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The fourteenth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The fifteenth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The sixteenth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The seventeenth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The eighteenth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The nineteenth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.
 The twentieth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one, and that
 the results are not always the same.

BE it therefore enacted by this General Assembly, and by the authority thereof it is hereby enacted, That the name of King's County, by which the southermost county of this State was heretofore distinguished, shall forever hereafter cease. And that, in perpetual and grateful remembrance of the eminent and most distinguished services, and heroic actions, of the illustrious Commander-in-Chief of the forces of the United States of America, the said county shall forever hereafter be known and called, in all legislative acts, legal proceedings, conveyances, &c., by the name and stile of WASHINGTON."

THE OLD CHURCH HOUSE, LITTLE COMPTON, R. I.—The old Church house, in the town of Little Compton, R. I., which is perhaps the most interesting relic of the olden times, still remains, with the spacious rooms and high ceiling. It was built in the early part of the reign of George I, about 160 years ago, by Thomas Church, a son of Col Benjamin Church, and up to the present time has remained substantially unaltered. The timber of this old house are found to be in a remarkable state of preservation. Near by may be seen traces of the house built and occupied by Col. Benjamin Church, and a short distance above, in the road, is the rock on which it is said he received a fatal injury by a fall from his horse.

AN OLD HISTORIC RELIC.—Last June, while the workmen were building a road to the top of the old fort in Tiverton, R. I., (corresponding to the breastworks at Butt's Hill, Portsmouth, R. I.,) a cannon ball was unearthed in a comparatively perfect condition, and weighed twelve pounds. There can be no doubt about its being a Revolutionary relic, and, in all probability, it was thrown from Butt's Hill. The ball is now in possession of Mrs. George Alexander, of Tiverton. E. H. L. B.

EARLY RHODE ISLAND MONEY.—Massachusetts began to coin silver in 1652, but Rhode Island continued to accept wampum as a legal tender until 1663, when it was abolished by statute. Thenceforth all taxes and costs of court were exacted in "current pay," in sterling that is, or in New England coin of thirty shillings New England to twenty-two shillings sixpence sterling.

Terms, \$2.00 per Annum
In Advance

MAGAZINE

ADDRESS ALL COMMUNICATIONS TO
THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO
NEWPORT, R. I.

J. W. ARNOLD,
Editor.

Terms, \$2.00 a Year,
In Advance

THE NARRAGANSETT HISTORICAL

REGISTER

*A Magazine devoted to the Antiquities, Genealogy and History
of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.*

PUBLISHED BY

THE NARRAGANSETT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.

Address all Communications to

JAMES N. ARNOLD,

HAMILTON, R. I.

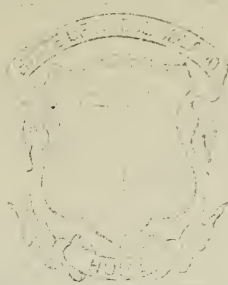
1891

1891

Terms, \$2.00 per Annum

In Advance

Rhode Island



Historical

MAGAZINE

ADDRESS ALL COMMUNICATIONS TO

THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO

NEWPORT, R. I.

W. ARNOLD,

Editor.

Terms, \$2.00 a Year,

In Advance

THE NARRAGANSETT + HISTORICAL

REGISTER

*Magazine devoted to the Antiquities, Genealogy and History
of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.*

PUBLISHED BY

THE NARRAGANSETT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.

Address all Communications to

W. N. ARNOLD,

HAMILTON, R. I.

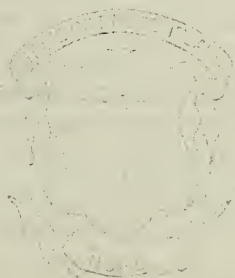


— THE —

RHODE ISLAND

HISTORICAL

EDITED BY THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY



VOL. 5, NO. 4.

PUBLISHED BY
THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.
NEWPORT, R. I.



THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

NEW YORK:

APRIL, 1885.

1885 VOL. 2.

CONTENTS.

Letter from Caleb Heathery to the Board of Trade.....	279
Letters and Documents relating to the Siege of New- port.....	271
Washington Decorations in Household Articles in New- port.....	282
Decorations from Mass. relating to Rhode Island.....	291
Memoirs of Rev. Gardner Thurston.....	294
Records of Trinity Church, Newport, R. I.	307
Newport, R. I. in 1791.....	310
Islands' Records, Newport, R. I.	312
Jamestown, R. I., Records.....	316
Edward Perry of Sandwich, and some of his Descen- dants.....	317
An Historic Bell in the Massachusetts Valley.....	323
Waterman Family—Additions and Corrections.....	345
Index to Names in Volume I.....	347

COPYRIGHT, 1885, BY THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.

NEWPORT:

JOHN P. SANFORD, PRINTER.

1885.

[Entered at the Post Office at Newport as second-class matter.]

1933



THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

No. 4.


APRIL, 1885.

VOL. 5.

CALEB HEATHCOTE TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

LETTER OF CALEB HEATHCOTE TO THE BOARD OF TRADE,
MAKING CHARGES AGAINST THE COLONY OF RHODE
ISLAND, SEPT. 7TH, 1719.

NEWPORT, R. I., Sept. the 7th, 1719.

Y LORDS: It being incumbent on me to lay before your Lordships some laws and proceedings of the charter governments, which are of extraordinary nature, and, in many respects, hurtful to the prerogative and service of the crown, and contrary to the acts of trade, made for the plantations; in which, if they are not kept to a strict observance of, and made sensible of their dependence on Great Britain, as they are daily growing very numerous and powerful, so a neglect therein may, with time, be attended with very ill consequences.

I need not acquaint your Lordships, that notwithstanding they have oft received commands for sending home their laws, it has hitherto, in this government, been wholly neglected; and they nevertheless presume to put them in execution, though many thereof are repugnant not only to the laws of Great Britain, but even to the express words of their charter.

THE HISTORY OF THE

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

I shall instance some of them. One whereof is a law for issuing bills of credit for £40,000, of which £30,000 was directed by the act, to be let out on land-securities, at for five per cent; and notwithstanding the interest arising from it was appropriated for repairing a fortification, by which this harbor is secured, yet not a penny thereof (although 'tis near five years since that law was made) has been applied or expended for that purpose; although the walls of that garrison are all decayed and tumbling down, the gun-carriages rotten, and many of the guns lying amongst the rubbish; by means whereof, this place is exceedingly exposed to the insults either of pirates, or declared enemies; nor can the officers of His Majesty's customs be safe in putting the acts of trade in force, because on siezing of any vessel for illegal trade (being out of command), they may easily be carried off to sea, or made willing to be put on shore, and which hath been several times, and very lately, practiced in the charter Governments.

Another law was made in this colony, entitled "an act for establishing of fees," by virtue whereof, the officers of his Majesty's customs, have been most grievously insulted and abused, which occasioned my applying to the honorable, the commissioners of His Majesty's customs, and they took the Attorney General's opinion thereon, who declared that the execution of such laws were just reasons for forfeiting their charter, and the commissioners directed me, and by their letter threatened the government with a *scire facias*, if they insisted on such laws, which I acquainted the Governor and Assembly by letter withall, but without receiving any answer.

And can't omit humbly observing to your Lordships, that upon former complaints sent home, threats of that nature having been oft signified to these governments and nothing further happening upon it, thus occasioned

The first thing that struck me when I stepped out of the train was the smell of the sea. It was a strange, salty, and somewhat pungent odor that seemed to permeate the air. I had heard that the coast was beautiful, but I had not expected it to be so... The people here were different from those I had seen in the cities. They were more relaxed, more at ease with themselves. I noticed that many of them were wearing hats, and some were carrying umbrellas. It seemed as if they were prepared for anything. I walked along the promenade, looking at the buildings and the people. The architecture was a mix of styles, some old and some new. The people were of various ages and backgrounds. I saw a young couple walking hand in hand, a group of children playing in a park, and an elderly man sitting on a bench, looking out at the sea. It was a peaceful scene, and I felt a sense of calm that I had not felt in a long time.

I had heard that the coast was beautiful, but I had not expected it to be so. The people here were different from those I had seen in the cities. They were more relaxed, more at ease with themselves. I noticed that many of them were wearing hats, and some were carrying umbrellas. It seemed as if they were prepared for anything. I walked along the promenade, looking at the buildings and the people. The architecture was a mix of styles, some old and some new. The people were of various ages and backgrounds. I saw a young couple walking hand in hand, a group of children playing in a park, and an elderly man sitting on a bench, looking out at the sea. It was a peaceful scene, and I felt a sense of calm that I had not felt in a long time.

I had heard that the coast was beautiful, but I had not expected it to be so. The people here were different from those I had seen in the cities. They were more relaxed, more at ease with themselves. I noticed that many of them were wearing hats, and some were carrying umbrellas. It seemed as if they were prepared for anything. I walked along the promenade, looking at the buildings and the people. The architecture was a mix of styles, some old and some new. The people were of various ages and backgrounds. I saw a young couple walking hand in hand, a group of children playing in a park, and an elderly man sitting on a bench, looking out at the sea. It was a peaceful scene, and I felt a sense of calm that I had not felt in a long time.

their abuse of that gracious indulgence, and has only been a means to confirm them in that absurd notion of their laws being sufficient in themselves, and to have no need of the royal assent to confirm them. But I hope your Lordships will think of such measures thoroughly, to convince their presumption therein, and at least oblige them to send all such laws home, whereby any duty or imposts are laid on trade and merchandize or any other, whereby they pretend to subject any of the officers of His Majesty's customs to rules of their own making; for while they have a power (as they imagine) of making laws separate from the crown, they'll never be wanting to lessen the authority of the King's officers, who, by hindering them from a full freedom of illegal trade, are accounted enemies to the growth and prosperity of their little commonwealth. And 'tis very wonderful to me, who am thoroughly acquainted with the temper of the people, that none of His Majesty's officers of the customs have been mobbed, and torn in pieces by the rabble, and of which some of them have very narrowly escaped; an instance whereof, happened in this town, to the present collector, who having made seizure of several hogsheads of claret, illegally imported, and, notwithstanding he had the Governor's warrant, and the high sheriff, besides his own officers to assist, and took the claret in the day time, yet the town's people had the insolence to rise upon them, and insult both them and the civil officers; and having, by violence, after a riotous and tumultuous manner, rescued and possessed themselves of the seizures, set the hogsheads ahead and stove them open, and with pails drank out, and carried away most of the wine, and then threw the remainder in the streets. This tumult was no sooner over, but one Mr. John Wanton, who uses the sea, and is master of a sloop, a magistrate of the people's choice (as may be reasonably supposed)

for keeping the rage and humor of the mob, did immediately issue out his warrant for apprehending Mr. Kay, the collector, under pretense of his taking other and greater fees for clearing of vessels, than the laws of the colony allowed of (and which amounted to only two shillings sterling), but the matter being fully examined before the Governor, and it appearing that he had taken no greater fees than above mentioned, and which had always been customary, and that the prosecution was maliciously intended to expose the collector; he was dismissed. But Mr. Wanton not satisfied with what the Governor had done, and being willing to ingratiate himself amongst his neighbors, who had so lately advanced him, issued out a second warrant for the very same fact, and to magnify his zeal on that occasion, had him arrested and taken into custody in the custom house, while in his duty, and thence hurried him away, amidst a crowd of spectators, refusing to admit him to bail.

These are such unheard of proceedings, as will, I humbly suppose, induce your Lordships to believe that such a person as Mr. Wanton is unworthy of authority, under color whereof, he so highly abuses and discourages the officers of His Majesty's customs in the discharge of their duty. I most humbly beg your Lordship's pardon for the freedom I have taken in writing so long a letter, it being not possible for me to have given in fewer words, so clear and full a view of the crown's sufferings by the contempt and ill usages of his Majesty's officers, and which are chiefly owing to that unlimited power, the charter governments lay claim to, of making laws, and requiring an obedience to be paid to them, before their first passing your Lordship's approbation, and had the royal assent; a misconduct, I humbly hope your Lordships will be pleased to have redressed in such ways as in your wisdom shall be thought most proper, there being nothing I have so much at heart as to serve His Majesty in the best manner I can, and on every occasion to approve myself, my Lords,

Your Lordship's most faithful and most obedient servant,

CALEB HEATHCOTE.

To the Right Honorable, the Lord's Commissioners }
for Trade and Plantations. }

[From R. I. Colonial Records, Vol. IV. p. 258.]

LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE SIEGE OF NEWPORT.

CONTRIBUTED BY THOMAS C. AMORY.

(Continued.)

IX.

CAMP VALLEY FORGE, 28th April 1778.

Sir :—Since my last, which I hope has reached you, two pestiferous blasts have been raised by the invisible influences of Toryism. Col. Carleton was called upon and drawing many circles and astrological figures upon the Bridge, at length allayed their fury. Whether he is possessed of the staff found by Camillus after the conflagration of Rome by Bremus, King of the Gauls, with which Romulus divided the Heavens ; or whether the Naiads of Scotland have reascended to earth, and inspired the neutral powers of his mind with magic art ; or whether some of the supernal Genii agitate him, is uncertain ; but all agree that there is something mystical in his operations. In camp we fare much better than heretofore. Recruits come in very cleverly from Virginia. The doctors at the hospital are graciously pleased to send us a considerable number ; and Old Scammell says the enemy dare not attack us. At any rate we do not imagine they are inclined to disturb us much ; as Lord North and the devil have made a league to appear in the borrowed garb of Ithuriel, and soothe America into political security till

LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS
OF THE
REV. J. H. W. L. ...

...

...

The following is a list of the letters and documents of the Rev. J. H. W. L. ...

their reinforcements can arrive from Europe. It is incumbent on us to clapper-claw them in the interim. If the States exert themselves, we shall do it. If not, let them be slaves.

Gen. Lee is exchanged. Baron De Kalb is going to France. Monsieur Le Congr s has said nothing as yet about the arrangement of the army. This delay, horrid delay, keeps us relaxed; but Baron Steuben is very advantageous in disciplining the troops. The enemy are pretty quiet, and in great uneasiness. Lord and General Howe are going home. Sir. G. Amherst and Admiral Keppell are to succeed them; and his most Satanic Majesty is to be Lord Lieutenant of North America with two for secretaries, &c.

You have no letters from the Post Office here that I can discover. I have inquired frequently. I hope you will honor me with a correspondence. Whether you do, or not, I shall continue to fulfill my part of the engagement; and at the end of the war, either at an earthly or etherial tribunal, shall bring an action of the case sur assumpsit against you for all delinquencies.

Monsieur De Lisle has published a damned rascally piece in the last Jersey paper, blackguarding the army, &c. I have fixed and sent one dose for him, and shall visit him with two more, and then ———.

A sermon I shall soon publish, and send you a copy; but it is to be kept a secret, for it is a common maxim, tho' not true, that "good cannot come from evil." Captain Sullivan's chest is still with me. I shall take the best care of it, and send it with my baggage. When that happens, I will write you according to his request. I am only waiting to know precisely the doings of Congress to determine me whether I shall send a part or the whole of my baggage to Rhode Island. It will be in your power, I imagine, to influence the troops of that State being sent

there. Had it not been for the sentiment of Gov. Cooke, they would have been sent undoubtedly, as the matter was pretty well fixed. Should they not remain, I expect to meet you at a middle distance, or somewhere else. General Washington shines with additional lustre, and is the adoration of the army.

The struggle between duty to the public and domestic affection give me great inquietude, but as Toryism is almost vanquished, I expect soon to be able impartially to decide, and follow the result of my own judgment, so as to feel no stings of conscience in the result.

Be pleased to mention me with great affection and esteem to your family, and accept of the sincere service of your ever

Faithful and devoted friend,

J. M. VARNUM.

Gen'l Sullivan

X.

HEAD QUARTERS, Boston, May 20th, 1778.

Dear Sir :—Your favor of the 7th did not come to hand until within a day or two past. There are no mortars here belonging to the continent, except the large marine ones. Nineteen brass nine-inch mortars, with beds, &c., complete, arrived here this Spring from France, and were all sent on to Springfield. I believe that the State have one or two iron howitzers, and are about casting a number of brass ones.

The marine mortars are properly fixed for the defence of this harbour, and it would give uneasiness if they were to be removed. Indeed their enormous weight renders it almost impossible unless by water.

I am, Dear Sir,

Your Obed't Servant,

W. HEATH.

Major Gen'l Sullivan.

XI.

CAMP AT VALLEY FORGE, 27th May, 1778.

Sir:—I have been honored by two letters from you, and I imagine a third is on the road. Your last of the 10th instant came to hand two days since. Serg't Davis, who went with your baggage, is out on a week's command. When he returns I shall inquire about the papers you mention, and enclose them in my next.

The enemy are about evacuating Philadelphia. All their heavy baggage, artillery, sick, prisoners, &c., are on board. They make no scruple in confessing their intended departure. But many conjecture they determine attacking us previously with Light Artillery, &c. This is very improbable, in my humble opinion. The division under my command, and Gen. Poor's Brigade are under marching orders to cross into Jersey the moment we know their departure. Should they march through Jersey, it is possible Maxwell's Brigade and the militia may form such obstructions as to give an opportunity of coming up with their rear. At any rate, we can soon reach Hudson River. You will readily conclude that my chagrin is very great in having my face toward you, and being under an apparent necessity of quitting the Land of Promise.

We have a rumor here that Col. Green's Battalion has been ordered to Head Quarters. I hope it is not true, as it is unexpected by His Excellency, and would prevent the Battalion's being filled. It would give me great pleasure if the other Battalion could be detached to you; but I am apprehensive the political changes which have taken place will render it needless.

All the Brigadiers excepting Poor, Patterson and myself, have been home on furlough. I applied, but was refused in a very polite manner. I do not think it possible to find contentment in this kind of abstinence much longer.

Congress have insulted the army with the promise of

half pay for seven years after the conclusion of the war, upon condition of living so long. General officers are to receive the same as colonels. This measure is highly displeasing. No arrangements yet.

The Indians are playing the devil upon the frontiers, and Gen. McIntosh is going to clapper-claw them. The York and Jersey Battalions will be completed to six hundred each. Would to God that other States would imitate them in sound religion. Gen. Arnold is here but cannot stand upon his leg. I was misinformed about the loss of the saddle-bags. I am, sir, with great esteem,

Your sincere friend and very obed't humble servant,

J. M. VARNUM.

Gen'l Sullivan.

XII.

EXETER, May 29th, 1778.

Sir :—Yours of the 26th inst. has just been laid before the Committee of Safety, who are very sensible of the disagreeable situation you must be in, charged with the defence of an important post without men to assist you. Much pains has been taken to complete the quota of the State allotted for the defence of the State you are in; but unforeseen embarrassments have been thrown in the way, chiefly by the neighbouring State of Massachusetts, who have within a few weeks, by the best information we can get, hired 500 men in this State at the enormous rate of £100 and £125 private bounty per man for 9 months, and taken away a considerable number of that was engaged to send under you. However, the Committee now agreed to wait no longer for the recruiting officers to raise the men, but send off orders to the colonels of the militia to draught, or otherwise engage without delay, their respective quotas to fill up the complement as-

signed to this State, and to forward them with all possible dispatch.

I am, sir, with great truth and regard,

Your very humble servant,

M. WEARE,

Chairman of the Committee of Safety.

Hon. Gen'l Sullivan.

XIII.

PROVIDENCE, June 3d, 1778.

Sir :—The repeated applications of the distressed families of those persons who were captured by your troops on the 21st ultimo induces me to write you on the subject.

As those men were not in actual service or found in arms, I cannot conceive what were the motives for taking them, or guess the terms on which the release may be obtained. Had the war on the part of Britain been founded in justice, and had your troops in their excursion completed the destruction of the boats and our military preparations in that quarter, without wantonly destroying defenceless towns and burning houses consecrated to the Deity, plundering and abusing innocent inhabitants, and dragging from their peaceful habitations unarmed and unoffending men, such an expedition might have shone with splendour. It is now darkened with savage cruelty, and stained with indellible disgrace.

In your last letter to me you gave it as your opinion that the inhabitants of America at large would entertain more favourable sentiments of the views and intentions of Great Britain than I seemed inclined to have. If, sir, the unprecedented cruelty of your troops displayed upon every petty advantage since the commencement of the contest—the inhuman and unexampled treatment of prisoners, who by the fortune of war have fallen into your power—

THE NEW YORK

1870

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

100 N. 5TH ST. NEW YORK

NEW YORK

1870

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

1870

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
100 N. 5TH ST. NEW YORK
NEW YORK

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
100 N. 5TH ST. NEW YORK
NEW YORK

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
100 N. 5TH ST. NEW YORK
NEW YORK

had not sufficiently convinced the inhabitants of the United States that they had nothing to expect from that nation but a continuance of those tyrannical and cruel measures which drove them to separation, the conduct of your party in their late excursion must have stamped it with infallible certainty.

The law of retaliation has not as yet been exercised by the Americans. Humanity has marked the line of their conduct thus far, even though they knew that their tenderness was attributed to base timidity. But if a departure from the laws of humanity can in any instance be justified, it must be when such relentless destroyers are entrapped by the vigilance of the party invaded.

Perhaps at some such period the Americans, fired with resentment for accumulated injuries, wearied with the long exercise of a humane conduct which has only been rewarded with barbarity and insult, despairing to mitigate the horrors of war by persisting in the practice of a virtue which their enemies seem to have banished from their minds, may, by suddenly executing the law of retaliation, convince the Britons that they have mistaken the motives of American clemency and trifled too long with undeserved lenity.

I should not have wrote you so particularly upon this subject had I not observed in the Newport Gazette that the conduct of your troops had received your approbation and warmest thanks.

Your favouring me with a line informing me upon what terms a release of those unfortunate persons may be obtained, will much oblige, sir,

Your most obedient and

Very humble servant,

JNO. SULLIVAN.

M. General Pigot.

THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 PUBLISHED WEEKLY
 CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.
 Vol. 10, No. 1, January 1, 1917

CONTENTS
 EDITORIAL
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
 THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

XIV.

Hon'd Sir :—When your messenger came away from my Quarters, I had not received the full information of the occasion of the alarm we had last evening; but since, I find by the intelligence my sergeant gave me that went in the watch-boat. He says that he discovered a number of boats, supposed to be the enemy, one of which was under sail, against Mount Hope, making towards Secconnet River. He also says the firing began at Mount Hope, then at Howland's Ferry, upon our shore, by the sentries as well as the field-pieces, which gave us the alarm. Our watch-boat came in at Slade's Ferry, but I sent them back again immediately, who did not return till sunrise.

The small number of men under my command turned out on the shortest notice and waited for the enemy till light, but they did not appear. Neither did they land anywhere as I have yet been informed.

I would just acquaint the General a member of the militia turned out with spirit, and joined my regiment.

FREDERICK POPE, Lt. Col.

Maj. Gen. Sullivan.

XV.

CAMP AT VALLEY FORGE, 7th June, 1778.

Sir :—I have just heard of the depredations committed in Rhode Island, but as I am not ascertained of those particulars which must nearly affect my tenderest part, I sent the present express. You will doubtless think that my philosophy is somewhat shocked. But the probability and expectation of fighting the enemy in this State or Jersey, upon their evacuating Philadelphia, have prevented me from immediately performing the great duties founded in domestic sympathy and happiness.

The enemy have everything in readiness to take their

departure. It is reduced to a moral certainty that they mean to march through Jersey. They were under orders to proceed this morning, but were prevented by the commissioners arriving last evening from England. They are the Earl of Carlisle, Governor Johnston, and Mr. Eden, brother to the late Governor of Maryland. Lord Cornwallis is with them, but in what capacity I am not able to say. I do not imagine this will prevent them leaving the city; it may possibly delay them a few days. Their horrid barbarities, robberies, and worse than savage indelicacy form wise preludes to the preliminaries of a conciliation. I hope at least we may have revenge in our hearts, even if we should not be blessed with an opportunity of reducing it to effect. The arrangement of the army came yesterday to camp. It is enclosed.

One county in England rose in rebellion in consequence of the attempt to raise a new regiment upon subscription. The matter went to a great length, but I am not fully ascertained of the particulars. With all imaginable esteem and respect,

I am, sir, obediently, your most humble servant,

J. M. VARNUM.

General Sullivan.

XVI.

HEAD-QUARTERS, Boston June 13th, 1778.

Dear Sir :—Your favour of yesterday came to hand this day. I have sent for the commissary and inquired into the state of the provisions. We cannot at present spare more than 100 bbls. of beef, and the same quantity of pork, being obliged to issue daily to our own troops, those of the convention, and the prisoners of war, nearly 3000 rations. All the teams this way being engaged in transporting stores, it will be best that the teams necessary for removing your provisions be taken up in your quarter. The provisions at Westborough being all repacked to en-

dure the hot season, should not be removed unless necessity compels us to do it.

I have only one of the trials of Col. Henley, which I beg you to accept. I wish I had time to send you a copy of my answer to Gen. Burgoyne's letter, published at the beginning of the trial.

I am, dear sir, with respect and esteem.

Your obedient servant,

W. HEATH.

P. S.—The provisions are in Boston, you will please to direct the teamsters accordingly.

M. Gen'l Sullivan.

XVII.

HEADQUARTERS, Boston, June 17th, 1778.

Dear Sir :—Mrs. Fish, a lady whom the fortune of war has thrown into our hands, with an infant child, was to have gone to Rhode Island in one of our victuallers; the vessel sailing before she could get on board, she was left here in distress. Upon her earnest solicitation to proceed to Rhode Island by land, I have given her permission to go to Stark's, where she will wait your further orders.

Well knowing that the fair are ever sure to meet your protection and assistance I will not add, save that Mrs. Fish appears to be deserving, and that I am, dear sir,

With Esteem,

Your obedient servant,

W. HEATH.

M. Gen'l Sullivan.

XVIII.

IN COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, June 19th, 1778.

Sir :—Application has been made to this committee by a number of respectable inhabitants of the town of Portsmouth to send on to Providence a few prisoners which were lately captured and brought into this State to be

exchanged for those that remain in Newport of the McClary's men, which were captured and carried in there. The number of these prisoners, together with their names, and also the names of those in Newport for whom they are to be exchanged, will be transmitted to you by Col. Supply Clapp, commissary of prisoners in this State. Your aid and assistance that they may be exchanged as above mentioned, will, I trust, be of great service to our friends of this State.

This State has ordered draughts to be made for filling up our quota of men, destined for Rhode Island, some of which will join you by the time this reaches you; the remaining part, I trust, will join you very soon.

I am, with esteem and respect,

Your most humble servant,

M. WEARE, Chairman.

Hon. Gen. Sullivan.

XIX.

EAST GREENWICH, 2 o'clock P. M., Friday.

*Dear Gen. :—*Last evening we heard from Warren that the enemy had left Newport with all their large vessels. The report is so far true, that fifty-four large ships were seen yesterday off Westerly, standing towards New York. It is said they came too off Conanicut, and each took a quantity of hay, and before day came to sail and stood out. Col. Greene has gone down to Boston Neck, to reconnoitre. When he returns you will have more of this matter. William Greene, brother to the General, informed me he saw them from Westerly. 'Tis said there is a large number of tents to be seen from this town on Butt's Hill.

In haste, your humble servant,

JABEZ BOWEN.

Gen'l Sullivan.

WASHINGTON DECORATIONS IN HOUSEHOLD ARTICLES IN THE VICINITY OF NEWPORT.

EVEN collectors of antiquities begin to confess it is well the new century of the Republic has brought Americans to recognize the folly of needlessly parting with the mementoes of their predecessor's love and veneration for the first Great Father of the land; and with a little sigh, acknowledge it right the day should be forever passed, when entirely unrivaled, one could cross the ferries, make a picnic breakfast on the shore, spend hours at a country auction, buy, on the first bid, six exquisite pieces of delft and porcelain, be chased by a bull and return home in safety, the despised of all ones neighbors.

The new Roger Williams jugs, Garfield plates and Blaine pocket handkerchiefs now for sale in Rhode Island shops evince the enduring ancient custom of decorating various household goods with commemorative scenes and portraits of public characters. The remote events delineated upon the first, suggest the topic in itself to be not always infallible proof of the era of manufacture, while the artistic merit of the jug shows it possible to find some patriotic porcelains demanding the respect of cultivated taste.

The following is the result of a fifteen years search in the vicinity of Newport for all household articles decorated in any fashion with scenes in the career, or portraits of General Washington.

A full series of the prints known to exist upon pottery alone would number, perhaps, thirty. Probably no such variety will ever be found in one locality; possibly may never be brought together. Of what has been found in Newport a few pieces have passed by purchase to collectors, the rest remain handed from generation to generation of original owners, and have only been shown by favor to the writer. Many specimens of the Yellow or Liverpool ware here mentioned are otherwise interesting from decorations of the Arms of Rhode Island and of the great merchantman, the ship *Mount Hope*, the finest vessel in the vast fleet of the leading New England merchant, Mr. George Gibbs. If not at first matters of much moment, all sorts of *Washingtonia* may now be considered tiny fragments worth welding in the great chain of genuine honest republicanism so closely enfolding this dear old Island, richer perhaps in the dreamy fragrance of the past than in the glistening apparel of her bright present.

One very hot day, "a long time ago," as the children say, Mr. Burlingame held a sale in an old house on one of the minor streets of the town. A trifling bid brought down a number of tawdry pink and green Staffordshire dinner plates, neither very old nor pretty, but not absolutely objectionable when it was discovered that the bottle-nosed Roman warrior seated statuesquely in a Chinese-Greek landscape was intended for Washington, and that the reverse of each plate concealed a cinerary urn blazoned with that name. Mr. Flanigan bore off the great platter and later sold it for a good round sum.

The Centennial Tea-parties did the state some service in bringing to light many hidden treasures, noticeably a delicate specimen of early portrait-weaving on silk, suitable in size for one of those fat pin cushions dear to our grandmothers, but so fine in quality, indeed resemb-

ling a copper-plate engraving, that pious care had preserved, the serene countenance of Washington free from all desecrating pricks of pins, in the family of a German gentleman now living here. Few can have forgotten the saucy Jacquard loom in Machinery Hall, rattling out fathom upon fathom of bright colored Washington book-markers, very different from this old silk picture in tone and quality.

Those same Newport tea parties were the cause of strenuous exertions on the part of a lady to save a beautiful Washington pitcher from the degradation of holding stove blacking. A humiliation not occurring in this town-ship, nor yet in sunny Jamestown, where some years since, a very happy little party spent three or four long June days enjoying the sight of many quaint old objects, preserved in the homes of some kind friends. Oh! the gasps of delight that greeted the unusually fine heirlooms held in one spacious wainscoted parlor! There, at the windows, were the daintiest curtain-knobs in Rhode Island! Exquisite enamels on copper of General Washington, veritable works of art, almost dwarfing into insignificance, a neighboring Washington pitcher. As the one vehicle procurable in Jamestown jogged off reluctantly from that hospitable dwelling, it was acknowledged that a pair of brass mirror-knobs, in Newport, greatly prized because stamped with profiles, in uniform of "General Washington", did not compare with those just seen, in fact were hardly worth preserving! The conversation turned to china, and an anecdote was told of an old colored woman in the midst of a Washington pitcher trade, solemnly avering: "Wal, it's stood roun' an stood roun', and been a ole pitcher a great number o' years, honey, but now its a *ralia*." "Like herself and worth preserving," gleefully added the victim of the transaction.

A summer resident, in whose veins mingles the bluest

blood of old Philadelphia and old Newport, may surely be congratulated upon having fallen heir to a framed head of Washington, part of one of the now absolutely unattainable "portrait pitchers"—the rarest and most sought of all American historic pottery. Authorities agree that these jugs, differing in shape from other Washington pitchers, and with the portrait in oval directly beneath the spout, were the importation of an unknown Philadelphia dealer not long after General Washington's sudden death. The mellowness of the Liverpool ware imparted such life-like resemblance to the printed copy of Stuart's painting that in many cases these were freed from their trivial surroundings by the sharp blow of a cooper's hammer and hung, modern plaque fashion, even within those stately precincts of Second and Third streets, the most fashionable quarter of the Quaker City. At Mount Vernon one of these fragments is preserved; it may be remembered at the Philadelphia State House in 1876; and the Pennsylvania Historical Society owns the intact peerless pitcher sketched in Mr. Elliott's Pottery and Porcelain, in company with a more ordinary companion of which there is a duplicate on this island.

A lady who has handled more books than most people has inherited a lovely little yellow ware pitcher, bearing the allegorical print—one of the earliest in the series—vouched by Mr. Prime's work on Ceramics, to be one of the best executed of all the Washington designs. It is an amusing sketch of that great personage going quietly off with the nymph Liberty, under the auspices of Fame, leaving Minerva and Justice in attendance upon Benjamin Franklin, who sits meekly writing history, poor man, in a large volume, beside a map of Eastern North America, whereon Hudson Bay is written "James"; Louisiana, the country of mines, runs up to Lake Superior, and Florida, not Virginia, bears a division marked West. Above

this map wave pine trees, and an American flag certainly antedating the stars and stripes. A duplicate of this nice little jug—due to the amiability of Mr. Francis Stanhope, in whose charge it was placed for private sale—is to be found in a small collection of such matters in this place.

Mr. Mauran gives safe repose to a grand old punch-bowl of the same English Yellowware. Whatever headaches may have lurked within its brim, measuring near an ell in circumference, it is quite harmless now. Time has despitely broken the bottom out just in the centre of the pretty allegory above described. Nevertheless, this useless bowl deserves protection, carrying no fewer than six well limned naval and military trophies, in addition to a whole panorama on the exterior, where an heraldic American eagle is followed by an officer in command of a file of grenadiers just disembarked from a ship yet lying in the offing. The label reads: "By virtue and valour we have freed our country, extended our commerce and laid the foundation of a great empire." Next is a copy of the fur cap portrait of "Benj'n Franklin, L.L. D., F. R. S., born at Boston, in New England, 17 Jan., 1706." And lastly comes gaily prancing General Washington on horseback, oblivious of the scene behind him, to which the owner always directs special attention as showing sly malice on the part of the English designer, who has drawn the British army in hot pursuit of the fleeing American troops, albeit the description demurely reads, "His Excellency General Washington, Marshall of France and commander in Chief of all the North American Continental Forces." The same indefatigable collector picked up a unique little pickle leaf, of hard white Chinese porcelain, bordered in brown and gold, giving in the centre a pyramidal cenotaph inscribed "Washington," and surmounted by the bird of freedom. This pretty

little addition to a houseful of *curios* was speedily followed by eight delightful old brass handles for a chest of drawers, stamped with bold heads of General Washington in relief, and none the less precious to their owner from having been rescued out of the hungry jaws of a smelting pot in one of the local foundries.

Somebody sent a long string of funny old brass buttons to the old kitchen at the Methodist fair the other day, within a circle of G. Ws. was cut "Long live the President."

Champlin's charming pages describes much yellow ware owned in Newport, and tell of four Washington pitchers, two allegorical of "America in tears and Washington in glory." Another, so brazen as to offer doughty Admiral Rodney's visage for that of General Washington; and the last is a fourth edition of the geographical allegory before mentioned. Their present owner takes pleasure in having culled them from private sources, having a wholesome dread of shop antiquities. A fifth pitcher immortalized by Champlin, and which bravely shared in the glories of the buffet at a loan collection recently, warrants the belief that Isaac Howland, Jr. did not study closely the probability of the future, ere he gave it to Isaac Howland, Sr. eighty years ago. What an awful finale to the revolution that, "*As he tills your rich glebe the old peasant shall tell how your Warren expired, how Montgomery fell, and how Washington humbled your foes,*" However, this incongruity passed unnoticed by the multitude, until some recent student of ceramic versification called attention to it. Does it not reflect a trifle badly upon the poetic taste of former judges of good cider, possible members of the Redwood Library, that a sorrowful procession of three battered old jugs thus betwaddled have staggered forth from Mr. Flanigan's dim window to teach New York what Newport knew? Wretched

broken nosed old toppers, never in their best days admitted to the condition of the lordly gold lacquered jug young Isaac to old Isaac gave in a blind burst of youthful affectionate impulse.

That wise and kindly scholar, whose loss the whole community deplored, found space even among his treasured books to place a goodly cider pitcher of the customary barrel shape. It's creamy side was hid by a whole picture gallery of such worthies as Washington, Raleigh, Columbus and others, and by the full length figures of Liberty and two Indians. The design was not well done, but is exceedingly rare in these parts.

When old time 'Lection filled the old Mall fence with buxom country maidens, and the tiny brooklet still trickled past their feet, a little girl perched in one of the many paned windows gazing on the scene, would long and long again to be one of those happy little boys in white pantaloons, carefully hiding a blue egg in a Washington pocket handkerchief, and sucking a candy cane in revery, beside the object of his aspirations—Colonel Perry's Artillery Company. Did not gallant Gen. Thomas Sherman, stars on shoulder, and crutch in hand say, and he meant it too, "that those 'Lection days had made him a soldier, but that nothing had ever recompensed him for not having gained the brightest ambition of his boyhood's dream, the colonelcy of the Newport Artillery."

Mention must be made of a pair of very dark blue Staffordshire crockery sugar-boxes—the old name for sugar-bowls—made as one may judge about 1825, certainly destined for American use by virtue of covers, frequently lacking in those intended for the English market, and by the patriotic force of their decorative prints, bursting from masses of flowers and foliage. The chips and cracks of more than half a century imply existence has not been all sugar to these poor old dishes, though

with that condiment they were slightly sticky, when Mrs. Sprague carried them post haste home from a prow. One shows a distant view of Washington city, the Potomac, and a large ship, while the foreground is given up to a very blue wraith of the good President, clad in his historic velvet suit, holding at arms length a scroll, possibly the Declaration of Independence, and fumbling about his heart for his handkerchief as he mournfully contemplates the word Washington chiseled upon his own tomb. The other offers a view of "Mount Vernon, the seat of the late Gen. Washington," having the river, a fine vessel, and an idealistic residence, dimly perceptible behind a very apparent black, or strictly speaking, bottle-blue, Arabian steed, led by a turbaned Nubian and timidly approached by a singularly attired individual, combining cocked hat, cross-belt, zouave trowsers, and a sword, with such a shocking pair of knock-knees, that charity herself demands it be not intended for the "First in War." As laughter oft brings tears, so it is impossible to look at these queer old bowls and not remember another of the same shape to be seen standing year after year upon a little child's grave, the dark rich blue contrasting now with the verdure of summer, and again half hid in the winter's snow, ever and always filled with the freshest of flowers, making one wonder if the tiny form, so still below, had not time and again prettily begged sugar from the owner of the bowl. It seems so like a little child, so like a mother's memory.

Fast locked behind safe glass doors is a white porcelain "hot-toddy jug," nine inches tall, having gilt rims and ornaments, its cover, dragon guarded, though for all that, minus its fragile twisted handle, too slight for a gallon of grog. On it is displayed an enlarged copy of the Pitcher-portrait of Washington. Were it an original, it might be weighed in gold; being what it is, it is known to have had just three fellows. This famous quartette was made

in China very early in this century by private order of a Philadelphian of high standing, and marked respectively with the initials of his brother, two brothers-in-law, and cousin, the last, versed in the law and famed throughout the land for his ability. Many and many a toast, "silent and standing," to the memory of Washington, has been drunk out of these pitchers by those "Eminent Philadelphians now deceased," who in the dawn of our day were the living links connecting our generation with that of the first President.

The supply of Washingtonia seemed well nigh exhausted, when suddenly Mrs. Sprague pounced upon a "Washington in glory" pitcher, yellow and perfect, of good Newport antecedents. It is the third of the kind so far discovered here.

A dealer, notable in a distant city, once sold a large Washington pitcher to a Newporter, warranting it genuine; probably so, as intervening years have scaled a plaster of skilfully applied paint from the bottom, disclosing a large hole carefully filled with some composition. No blame attaches to the dealer selling it on its appearance and antiquity—of course quite innocent of this pleasant little addition to its value. It did, however, teach the buyer to look twice. Under the circumstances, although differing from any prints here described, it requires no further space in these pages, and this over long gossip must close in apotheosis of a dear old lady whose rooms are the abode of "virtu", and the haunt of fashion. Borne across the beach by a fleet white nag, now, alas, brousing in Elysium—that giant jug, "The Apotheosis of Washington" clasped to her heart, her shining eyes bent on the last rays of the setting sun, and ever and anon the faint murmur of her voice mingling with the splash of the sea, as she softly whispers—"It cost its worth in coach hire, and I had to pay an awful price besides, but I'VE GOT IT!"

X. Y. Z.

DOCUMENTS FROM MASSACHUSETTS RELATING TO RHODE ISLAND.

CONTRIBUTED BY RAY GREENE HULING, A. M.

The originals of the following letters are preserved in the archive room at the office of the Secretary of the commonwealth of Massachusetts:

I.

THE PIRATE WILLIAMS AT BLOCK ISLAND, 1717.

BLOCK ISLAND, alias NEW SHOREHAM, }
April ye 28th, 1717. }

Wee the Subscribers Testifie and Say that as wee went on board of a sloop, Paulsgrave Williams, Commander, as by some of his men's Report, and he Likewise being on Shoar to gett Some Refreshments—in order as he said to go to Boston, on Said Day above mentioned, wee and Severall others, went on board with him. After that we had bin on board about an Hour or two (being then in our Harbours Bay), wee all came out of said Sloop into our boat without any molestation, but after that we were put of from the Sloop some distance Rowing to make the Harbour, wee were Immediately commanded on board again. Not knowing what their Business was with us, as soone as we came along side of the sloop, three of our

men that were in our boat with us, were forcibly Taken from us and commanded to come on board of them, one of which was Pulled out of the boat into the sloop by violence, and the other two Commanded to go on board of them. After this manner were those men taken from us, (viz.) Georg Mitchell, William Torsh, and Dr. James Sweet, and further the Deponants Saith not.

THOMAS DANIELS,

JOHN RATHBON,

THOMAS V. PAIN,

His — Mark.

The three Persons above Signed personally appeared before me one of his Majesties wardens or Justices of the Peace of Block Island, and Took their Solemn Ingagements to the Contents within mentioned.

as attests :

May the 19th, 1717.

P. me, JOHN SANDS, Warden.

My Selfe Being Present on board the boat
when the men were Taken out as within
Mentioned ———

The above Written is
a true copy of the
originall.

as attest :

SAM'LL CRANSTON, Gov'r.

II.

RHOAD ISLAND, Newport, May ye 31st, 1717.

Sir :—Your Secry's Letter of the 25th Instant, by your Excellency's order, I have Received, by which I am informed that the Pirate Sloop which Infests this coast hath bin Lately seen on the back of Cape Ann, and is in great want of Provisions, and that you have Thereupon

ordered out the man of War and a Sloop with 90 men in Quest of Said Pirate, &c.

I hope it will, please God to Bless your Excellency's Indevours, by the Sirprize and Caption, of those Inhumaine Monster of pray, so as our navigation may be made more safe and secure, though I am Informed that there is Severall more Saile of Pirates Now upon the coast, and more Expected, (if so) it will behoofe all the Governments on this Continent to unite or assist in the suppressing them.

I have already done the part of this Government, and shall not be wanting in my Indevours as ocation may offer, though it Lyes hard upon us to Expose ourselves so much beyond our neighbors, and Peticulerly Connecticut Government, which hath Six times the Strength of this, and whose Navigation is much more exposed.

I am Informed that Some time the beginning of this week a Second Pirate forst on Shoare upon Cape Cod Several Shallops & Sloops, but I pray God it may prove otherwise, and that I am misinformed.

I have heare with Inclosed, the Copy of a testimony which I lately received from Block Island, that in case the Pirate Williams should fall into your excellency's hands, that the poor men therein mentioned May Receive such favour as Justice will allow.

I shall be very Glad at any time to Receive your Excellency's commands, as occasion may offer, for his Magesties Service and the welfaire of the Goverments, as well as to shew how much

I am

Your Excellency's

Most humble and

Obedient Servant,

SAM'L CRANSTON.

His Excellency, Colonel Shute.

III.

ADMISSION OF FREEMEN IN RHODE ISLAND IN 1705.

"The Way of admitting of Freemen in the Several Towns in the Colony of Rhoad Island and Providence Plantations, or the Making Freemen there.

All Persons that are born in the Colony in any Town, when he attains to the Age of Twenty-one years, if his real Estate be worth Twenty or Thirty pounds a year or more, or less is not admitted to have any Vote in their Town Meeting or choice of any Town Officer or Town concerns without he petitions to be made or admitted a freeman of the Town, and if by the Major vote in the Town Meeting he be admitted, then Record is made thereof; then he may have a Vote on that Town concerns, and not Otherways, and the names of such as is admitted freemen in the several Towns in the Colony is once a year returned to the General Assembly, and if the General Assembly see cause then they are admitted freemen of the Colony and may Vote for General officers then (but not else) and often such are made freeman of the Town & Colony That hath no Vissable Estate, being only to make parties to vote on Combinations for choice of Town and Publick officers as will suite their Interest, and of late they have combined together to take away the Rights and properties of several persons Lands in Several Towns in the Colony from such That have had and made the Natives purchase Rights, and their contrivances have been by some of the freemen so made in the several Towns of the Colony (and such as gave great sums of money for said Lands, and have settled part of such Lands for forty years or more and Enjoyed the Lands) there have been parties made to take away such Persons Lands, altho' they actors they can give no account, they have on any pretence of claim to any Right

of the Soil by buying with them or bought it of the natives, or gift or any other way only they will cry out, we are freemen of the Colony. This I attest to be true.

Newport, July 31, 1705,
NATH'LL CODDINGTON, Assist.

Boston in New England, 7th August, 1705. Nathaniel Coddington, Esq., made oath before his Excellency Joseph Dudley, Esq., Governor, to the truth of the above written.

Jurat (being present) ISA ADDINGTON, Secry."

EAST GREENWICH HOUSES IN 1727.—The following abstract from the records of East Greenwich is interesting :

"Sept. 2d, 1727. Whereas, it hath been the custom for all persons that did take up lots in said town, that they shall build a house of fourteen feet square, and nine foot posts, with a stone or brick chimney to said house, and we, the committe, do find a great inconvenience in the proportion of said houses, it is therefore ordered, that whosoever shall, from this time forward, take any one or more of said lots in this town of East Greenwich, shall build a house of eighteen foot square, and fifteen foot beam joists, with a stone or brick chimney to the house, on each lot within twenty months from the taking of each lot."

Between the years 1734 and 1768, there were established in the colony of Rhode Island, ten forges for making iron out of ore; two furnaces, one for making ore into pigs, and the other for making hollow-ware out of the ore; six spermaceti works; twelve potash works; three ropewalks, and one paper mill, at which was manufactured wrapping, package and other coarse paper,

MEMOIRS OF REV. GARDNER THURSTON.

A LETTER PUBLISHED IN THE CONNECTICUT EVANGELICAL
MAGAZINE, NOV. 1808, FROM JOSHUA BRADLEY
TO MR. JOSEPH ROGERS.

DEAR AND MUCH ESTEEMED FRIEND—As you have requested me to give you a sketch of the life of your venerable uncle, the Rev. Gardner Thurston, pastor of the Second Baptist church, Newport, R. I., I most cheerfully inform you of what hath come within my knowledge concerning this useful and very much beloved man of God.

He was the son of Edward and Elizabeth Thurston, and was born in Newport, R. I., Nov. 14, 1721. When he was but a small lad, some of his relatives in the country obtained him to tarry with them for a season, where the aged and religious were highly pleased to learn that their little visitant had such a taste for devotion, that he was known to exhort his young associates to remember their Creator, and implore his aid whenever they formed any plan for enjoyment, and wished to be successful. To press his exhortation powerfully upon their hearts, and satisfy his own conscience, he was seen in their little circles praying to God. The pious kept these things in their minds, believing it highly probable that infinite wisdom had designed him to be an instrument of great good among mankind.

After he returned to Newport, and had been some time under the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Whitman, and his colleague, Rev. Nicholas Evers, he wrote them the following letter:

*"Dearly beloved Fathers in Christ:—*Through the wonderful mercy of God, I am brought to see myself in a lost condition, and his word and my conscience testify that in such a state of nature, I am a child of wrath.

"Sirs, I consider that the gospel requires a positive change in all who will be admitted into the kingdom of God; and that this change is new-forming the heart, and subjecting the whole man to the service of Christ; that he may be transplanted out of the kingdom of darkness, into the kingdom of God's dear Son. Knowing my own weakness and inability to deliver myself, I find that I cannot do anything pleasing to God of myself; I cannot come to that true and saving faith in Jesus Christ, with which remission of sins is connected; neither can I make satisfaction for the least of my transgressions; therefore, O Sirs! I desire to depend wholly and alone upon the free grace of God, in Jesus Christ, for wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption. I am sensible that none but God alone can form Christ in me the hope of glory. Though I have been awakened to a sense of these things, yet Oh! how have I risen up in opposition to his Spirit, from time to time, and gone on in a daily course of sin and disobedience! By his rich grace, he is giving me time and opportunity to hear calls and warnings from one day and time to another. Blessed invitations of the gospel of the Son of God are still sounding in my ears; yet great threatenings are out against sinners. The wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men.

The impenitent unbeliever shall perish; the wicked be

turned into hell, and all the nations who forget God. Considering the way God hath pleased to reveal himself to men, even by the messengers of Christ, who are appointed of him to instruct us in his will; and knowing the certainty of death and judgment; I think it my indispensable duty, dear sirs, to come to you for guidance in the things of God, that I may know and do the will of my heavenly Father, while the blessed Jesus is calling, and before the season is over and the harvest ended; wherefore I beg an interest in your prayers, that God would be pleased to deliver me from all hardness of heart, and implant in me a living principle of faith, that I might be brought savingly to know the only true God and Jesus Christ whom he hath sent.

Thus, Rev. Fathers,

I close, and remain your unworthy child,

GARDNER THURSTON."

Soon after he wrote to these ministers who were over him in the Lord, he obtained peace in believing, and joy in the Holy Ghost; but did not make a public profession of his faith in God, till April 4th, 1741. When this day came, his mind was covered with darkness, and filled with distressing thoughts that he had rested short of the Rock of ages as the foundation of his hope; and that he should inevitably be an hypocrite if he joined the church. In this trying period of his life, he endeavored to make God his refuge; and prayed for the light of his countenance that he might be led understandingly to know and to do his will. The time arrived, in which he was to be examined as a candidate for baptism. But his fears concerning himself still continued, and multiplied to such an host against him, that when he came to the meeting house door, he dared not enter, but turned and walked into a small burying ground, and sat down upon a rock. This

place, by the kind hand of God upon him, was made, like the resting place which Jacob found, as he journeyed from Beersheba to Padanaram. About sixty years afterward, walking in the same burying ground, Mr. Thurston stopped, putting his staff upon the rock, said, "There I sat down, overwhelmed with distress, while the church were waiting for me to come in, to give them an account of the dealings of God with my soul. Soon after I sat down, I was enabled through rich grace to give up myself, and all I had, into the hands of my blessed Jesus, who immediately dissipated the darkness which covered me,—removed my distress,—filled me with peace and consolation, and gave me strength to declare what he had done for my soul."

He was received by the church, and baptized by their pastor, the Rev. Nicholas Eyers, and enjoyed great peace of mind, and establishment in the doctrine of Christ.

He was highly esteemed in the church as a pious and promising youth, and took an active part in their conference meetings, till God was pleased to call him to declare more publicly the glad tidings of salvation.

He had many solemn and deep impressions upon his mind, that God had called him to preach, which he could not relinquish; believing that this opinion was agreeable to the scriptures, and corresponded with the experience of all the true ministers of Jesus.

He frequently observed in the time of my acquaintance with him, that he could not assist in the ordination of any, unless they had been born again, were clear in doctrine, and had a deep and satisfactory sense of being called of God, to preach his everlasting gospel, and that it was their indispensable duty to obey God, and give themselves to the work of the ministry, that their profiting appear to all, and they be workmen needing not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Though he did not

believe that they were called in this age of the world by miraculous evidence as the apostles were, yet that they were designed by the Almighty for the work of the ministry, and therefore a foundation was laid in their temper and talents for this important work, which would be manifested to others when the Lord's time was come to put them into his vineyard, as workers with and for him.

The gifts of nature, he considered, with many who have written well upon the subject, to be "a sound judgment, a clear understanding, a retentive memory and an aptness to teach." Should any enter the ministry evidently deficient in these, we may not expect much instruction from them, although they may have experienced a change of heart, and traveled through all the customary courses of a classical and a liberal education.

Also he held it as a great absurdity in any, to take encouragement from the promises made to the apostles, when they have no satisfactory evidence of being moved by the same spirit, to preach and administer ordinances. For no man taketh this honor to himself, but he that is called of God.

The church were well satisfied, after hearing his experience of the operations of the spirit upon his mind, concerning the work of the ministry, and listening with pleasing attention a number of times to hear him declare the great truths of the Christian system. They licensed him to preach in 1748, and requested him to be an assistant to their pastor, the Rev. Nicholas Evers.

Mr. Thurston had to preach generally once on Lord's day, and one lecture every week. His taste for information, especially in divinity, was considerable, and he had an opportunity above many, to gratify this taste; for the Rev. Nicholas Evers, with whom he was so intimately connected, was a man of good talents and learning. The church were so well satisfied with Mr. Thurston, that

they were unwilling he should leave them ; and on April 29, 1759, he was ordained their pastor, for Mr. Evers departed this life on the 15th Feb., 1759, suddenly, having preached part of the Lord's day before. As Mr. Thurston was born, educated experienced the efficacy of rich grace, joined this church, was licensed by them, preached among them,, and by their united voice, ordained their pastor ; he was not ignorant of their expectations from him as their minister in Christ.

He therefore determined to give himself wholly to the all important work of preaching the glorious gospel of Christ, and to finish his course with joy. Consequently he left his former business, which was lucrative, closed his accounts, and entered into the vineyard of the Lord with all his heart ; pleading the sweet promise which flowed from the Saviour's lips : "Lo, I am with you always even to the end of the world."

Mr. T. was endowed with an excellent disposition, and possessed a good natural constitution, with a quick and brilliant imagination. He was mild, religious, studious and amiable in his family ; lively and engaging in all the social circles of real friendship ; tender, melting, solemn and devotional among the sons and daughters of affliction ; easy and graceful in all his public movements. His voice was strong and melodious, and his heart all alive in the great and arduous work of the ministry of reconciliation.

He generally wrote the heads of his sermons, the quotations from scripture, and some of the most interesting ideas which he thought necessary for the clear illustration of his subject. These, he commonly committed to memory, and but seldom had his notes before his eyes in public.

As he firmly believed that God must pour down his spirit upon the people, or no success would follow the preaching of his word, he earnestly implored the divine

aid and came into the pulpit as a live coal from the altar of his God.

When writing to a young minister, whom he loved in the Lord, he said, "I hope this will find you in a good state of health enjoying your master's presence. I have no doubt you experience more and more of the importance of the work you are engaged in, and often think of these words: Who is sufficient for these things? Christ will support and supply his ministers. Let him, therefore, be the main subject of your sermons, and invite sinners to come to him for strength, and to his merits for acceptance. My heart rejoices to hear the success which has attended your ministry already; let it humble you and make you watchful, and while you are planting or watering, remember, that all the increase must come from God. Apply yourself close to the study of the scriptures, the best of books, and see that you advance nothing for doctrine but what you can bring with a "thus saith the Lord" for its confirmation. And now I commend you unto God and the word of his grace, praying him to furnish you with every ministerial gift and grace, and abundantly own your labors."

Mr. Thurston's whole soul appeared to be formed for society, and to be deeply engaged in preaching, powerfully, the plain principles of the doctrine of Christ. Being possessed of pleasing pulpit talents, giving himself wholly to the work of the ministry, and being much engaged for the salvation of men and the glory of God, his hearers became so numerous that his meeting-house was enlarged twice, till it was 75 by 50 feet, and was well filled as long as he was able to preach. He was favoured with repeated revivals of religion among his people. Though these revivals were small in comparison with what many experience in the ministry in the present day, yet his success was not measured by the duration of his ministry; for

many who professed religion about the time, and after his death, dated their awakenings, and some the beginning of their hope in the Saviour's merits under his preaching ; and some within a few months who have joined the church, declare that the commencement of their concern began when he was their minister.

A number of ministers own him as an instrument in the Lord's hands of their awakening, comfort and establishment in the face of God's elect.

It was Mr. Thurston's meat and drink to be useful in Zion, and he was so till his departure ; although he was not able to preach for about three years before his death ; yet he was able to attend meeting for the most part of that time, and to visit his flock, and to speak comfortably unto God's people. He appeared to be all the time on the wing for heaven ; in fine we can say with propriety, that his conversation was in heaven. I had the pleasure of accompanying a number of ministers and Christian friends to his house, in the course of about eighteen months before he left us, and they all said, when we returned from an interview with him, that they never saw any one so unconditionally given up to live upon the promises of God as he was, and who would talk so familiarly and constantly about death, being with Jesus, knowing the saints in heaven, and the unutterable felicity which would overwhelm the whole ransomed family of God in the resurrection mornig.

With all this glow of love to God and men, he appeared even in his deportment, and regular in conversation. He observed "that the more we advance in the divine life, the more regular our frames will be." "My dear Lord," said he, "has not forsaken me in my advanced age. I feel determined as much as ever to go on in the strength of the Lord, and to make mention of his righteousness, and of his only. For it pleased him to convince me, in my very early

days, of the depravity of my nature, and the wretchedness of my heart; and to call me by his free and sovereign grace, into the way of life and salvation, alone thro' the merits and righteousness of his dear Son. But I have reason to regret that I have made so little progress in the Christian life. By the grace of God I am what I am. The enjoyment of the divine presence is better than life.

The Psalmist prayed that God would not leave him, when he was old and grey-headed; and God says, 'I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.' O, how excellent also is that all comprehensive promise, 'I will be their God and they shall be my people.' Satan will try his utmost to shake the foundation of the Christian's hope, to despair of his relation to God as a Father in Christ; nay, to raise if possible the foundation of all religion. And need we wonder that he should thus tempt us, when we learn that he tempted our dear Redeemer! But we can tell him that he is conquered and vanquished, and that Christ's victory is ours. Isa. xl. 1, 2. John xvi. 33.

Christ's death, resurrection and intercession all combine to render the believer's hope both sure and stedfast. But O, this wretched heart of unbelief, this destroys the Christian's comfort. Lord, increase our faith; Lord, help our unbelief." He adds, "My dear friend, when you get near to God, let me request the remembrance of one who is the least of all saints."

Mr. Thurston was remarkably fond of meditating and conversing upon the triumphs of the Christian over death and the grave, and the perfection of our nature, and the extensiveness of our knowledge, when we come to dwell with Christ in heaven. "O," said he, "when I come into the glorious presence of my Lord, I shall see and know those servants and children of my heavenly father, with whom I took sweet counsel while on earth. Yes, I shall know them as quick and with as much certainty as Peter

knew Moses and Elias, when they descended from heaven to Mount Taber to converse with Christ. I am not afraid to die, for my Lord Jesus will be with me, and I shall fear no evil. I know in whom I have believed, and am sure that he will keep that which I have committed unto him. What is that? It is my all, for I have been enabled to give myself into his hands. Therefore I am not troubled about his property, for he knows how to keep it." One morning I called upon him just after he had recovered from a fainting, and with a smile upon his countenance he said, "I did not think of seeing your face again in the flesh one hour past; for I expected to have been with Jesus in heaven before this moment. Yet I do not wish you to think that my Lord will tarry too long. His understanding is infinite. He is unchangeable. I have lived to a good old age and have seen the salvation of the Lord. I long to see my Saviour in glory. He will come quickly. For me to die is gain. The death of the righteous is called only a sleep. They who sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. And the dead in Christ shall rise first. We shall then be like him, for we shall see him as he is. He will change our vile bodies, and make them like unto his most glorious body. Then shall I be satisfied," &c.

A little after this blessed interview he was more unwell, and became debilitated in his speech, and for a few days before his death could not communicate intelligibly the transporting views he had of another world. But his serene and smiling countenance and gestures were powerfully combined to show unto us that the arms of infinite strength were underneath, and the light of God's countenance and gestures were powerfully combined to shew unto us that the arms of infinite strength were underneath, and the light of God's countenance beaming upon his soul. Mr. R. Rogers, his nephew, and myself, were

sitting by him, when he fell asleep in Jesus upon the 23d of August, 1802, without uttering one groan to pierce our hearts.

"Now smiling angels round him wait.
And waft his spirit to that state,
Where nothing shall his peace annoy,
Where dwells unutterable joy;
Where trees of life forever grow,
And springs of living waters flow.
O! may he hear, from Christ the Son,
The happy plaudit of well done,
In bliss supreme O, may he shine.
With a refulgence all divine."

He left only one daughter to mourn the departure of one of the best, most dear, tender, pious and affectionate fathers that has lived on earth.

This amiable daughter paid every attention to her father which was possible for a child to do in this vale of tears; and I may safely say that he was worthy of such universal attention. It was his earnest prayer that she might experience the efficacy of rich grace, and we have the happiness to believe she has; for since his death our dear Lord has given her a good hope, through grace, and she has joined the church.

Upon the 25th of August the ministers of every denomination in the town, and some from the adjacent towns, and a large multitude attended his funeral, when the Rev. Stephen Gano, of Providence, delivered a suitable discourse from Rev. ii, 10.

Here the dear flock of God saw their under shepherd clothed in death, and laid among the dead. Multitudes wept over his dust. He went down to the grave beloved by all denominations who knew him, for his character was unblemished and truly dear to the hearts of the pious.

Thus, dear sir, I put into your hands the small sketch of the life of your uncle, and leave it with you to make that use of it, which you may think best for the interest of religion and subscribe myself,

Yours affectionately,

JOSHUA BRADLEY.

Mansfield (Conn.), Oct. 1808.

Mr. Joseph Rogers.

RECORDS OF TRINITY CHURCH, NEWPORT, R. I.

CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D.

MARRIAGES.

- Arnold, Ann to John Chase, Sept. 20, 1713.
Almy, John to Anstess Ellery, August 30, 1716.
Arnold, Sarah to Daniel Updike, Dec. 20, 1716.
Arnold, James to Sarah Carey, Sept. 14, 1717.
Auxeny, Elizabeth to Richard Morris, Dec. 22, 1717.
Axton, Young to Ann Veatch, Feb. 29, 1720.
Ayrault, Mary to James Cranston, May 14, 1721.
Anderson, David to Ann Thorold, Jan. 14, 1721-2.
Almy, Elizabeth to William Ellery, Jan. 3, 1723.
Avery, Jacob to Elizabeth Sims, May 17, 1724.
Archer, John to Dorothy Thorold, Oct. 1, 1724.
Arnold, Abigail to Benjamin Belcher, Dec. 24, 1724.
Aillsworth, Chad to Elizabeth Magor, Nov. 15, 1725.
Akin, Ann to William Drake, Nov. 28, 1725.
Aitens, William to Mary Palmer, Dec. 5, 1725.
Arnold, Freeloove to James Lillington, Dec. 30, 1725.
Arnold, Mary to Thomas Swinburne, Feb. 10 1726.
Almy, Almy to Samuel Cranston, May 22, 1726.
Ash, John to Sarah Peabody, August 28, 1726.
Arnold, Eliezer to }
Allen, Miriam } Sept. 1, 1726.

- Arnold, Elizabeth to Isaac Woodward, Sept. 4, 1726.
- Arnold, Mary to James Collen, April 12, 1727.
- Adams, Jane to George Williams, Sept. 21, 1727.
- Andrews, Ephraim to Hannah Merrihen, Aug. 26, 1728.
- Axton, Mary to George Stevens, July 13, 1729.
- Adams, Thomas to Mary Brown, Nov. 5, 1729.
- Arnold, Richard to Sarah Johnson, Sept. 1, 1730.
- Arnold, Thomas to Elizabeth Cranston, March 2, 1732.
- Arnold, Caleb to Sarah Tew, Nov. 30, 1732.
- Arnold, Content to Thomas Rogers, Oct. 4, 1733.
- Arnold, Catharine to Edward Belcher, Dec. 5, 1734.
- Aley, John to Elizabeth Tyley, Dec. 8, 1734.
- Anderson, Martha to Thomas Houghton, Dec. 24, 1734.
- Alcock, Nathaniel to Ann Swan, May 11, 1735.
- Ayrault, Daniel to Susannah Nearing, July 3, 1735.
- Axon, Joanna to Richard Thomas, June 30, 1737.
- Allin, Mary to John Nightingale, Sept. 8, 1737.
- Acklin, Elizabeth to Edward Power, Dec. 30, 1737.
- Alcock, Nathaniel to Elizabeth Gore, April 12, 1738.
- Allen, John to Elizabeth Chase, April 12, 1738.
- Armitage, Caleb to Mary Bazzee, June 4, 1738.
- Andersen, Uriah to Martha Burton, June 25, 1738.
- Allen, Jean to Henry Dunbar, Feb. 25, 1739.
- Arnold, Sarah to George Owen, Jan. 27, 1740.
- Axon, Jean to Sarah Davis, June 11, 1740.
- Ayrault, Stephen to Ann Bouse, Dec. 23, 1740.
- Adamson, James to Martha Jones, April 16, 1741.
- Arnold, Thomas to Esther Jepson, Aug. 27, 1741.
- Anderson, Charles to Ann Lyon, April 13, 1742.
- Axton, Sarah to John Gardner, Aug. 26, 1742.
- Allen, Sarah to John Griffith, May 12, 1743.
- Amy, Joshua to Phebe Card, May 22, 1743.
- Almy, Ann to Walter Chaloner, July 28, 1743.
- Avery, John to Mary Potter, Sept. 25, 1743.
- Armstrong, William to Elizabeth Stevens, June 2, 1744.

- Ayrault, Daniel to Hart Brenton, Mar. 3, 1745.
Allen, Ezra to Mary Durfee, May 7, 1745.
Aderton, Amy to Thomas Hopkins, June 11, 1745.
Arnold, Thomas to Mary Clarke, Oct. 2, 1746.
Avery, Mary to John Macallan, Oct 19, 1746.
Atkinson, Sarah to John Seecomb, Nov. 13, 1746.
Ayrault, Frances to Walter Cranston, March 26, 1747.
Allan, Henry to Mary Needham, April 5, 1747,
Alley, Hannah, to David Jones, Oct. 1. 1747.
Aylesworth, Elizabeth to James Hunter, Dec. 6, 1747.
Allen, Alice to William Freeborn, July 6, 1749.
Allen, James to Ann Britain, Sept. 22, 1750.
Ayrault. Mary to Benjamin Mason, Jan. 24, 1754.
Armitage, Mary to William Greene, Jan. 10, 1755.
Ambrose, Israel to Elizabeth Mumford, Feb. 5, 1756.
Ashley, John to Mary Hudson, Nov. 13, 1757.
Ayres, Ann to James Brenton, Nov. 8, 1758.
Abrahams, Ephraim to Mary Maguire, Jan. 30, 1759.
Antonio, Manuel to Clemence Cooper, Nov. 23, 1760.
Arnold, Josiah to Bridget Needham, May 3, 1761.
Arnold, Sarah to James Nixon, April 25, 1762.
Almy, Benjamin to Mary Gould, Oct. 2 , 1762.
All, Abraham to Catharine Bristow, Dec. 27, 1763.
Ayrault, Mary to George Scott, Sept. 16, 1764.
Ayrault, Frances to Edward Wanton, Sept. 19, 1768.
Anderson, Ann to Edward Davis, Nov. 2, 1769.
Alcock, Nathaniel to Elizabeth Brayton, Dec. 24, 1769.
Almy, Jonathan to Elizabeth Hammond, May 14, 1770.
Allen, Francis Elizabeth to James Gibbs, Aug. 22, 1771.
Almy, Phebe to Paine Hammond, Dec. 3, 1772.
Atkinson, James to Mary Boutin, Sept. 26, 1773.
Avery, Elizabeth to William Stewart, Sept. 4, 1774.
Armstrong, Susanna to Joseph Langworthy, Dec. 4, 1774.
Appleton, Sarah to Benjamin Blake, Jan. 5, 1777.
Allan, Richard to Welthy Overing, May 31, 1778.

Atherton, William (Jamaica) to Sarah Wanton, Dec. 13, 1784.

Auchmuty, Robert to Henrietta Bruce, Dec. 8, 1785.

Ayrault, Daniel to Elizabeth Hall, April 10, 1788.

Anthony, Elizabeth to Christopher Robinson, Dec. 30, 1790.

Almy, Catharine to Edmond Trowbridge Ellery, Sept. 30, 1792.

Allyn, Nancy to Thomas Dumfy, Nov. 21, 1793.

Ambrose, Robert M. to Isabel Ferguson, July 10, 1795.

Ames, Asa to Rebecca Brattle, April 17, 1796.

Anthony, Hannah, Newport, to Samuel Durfee, New Bedford, May 13, 1797.

Almy, Anstiss Ellery to Matthew Robinson Johnston, March 23, 1800.

Anthony, Coggeshall Clarke to Ann Sisson, Sept. —, 1800.

(To be continued.)

NEWPORT, R. I., IN 1797.

THE following description of Newport is taken from the American Gazetteer, compiled by Jedediah Morse, D. D., and published in 1797:

“Newport, the chief town of Newport county, and the semi-metropolis of the State of Rhode Island, stands on the southwest end of Rhode Island, about five miles from the sea. Its harbour (which is one of the finest in the world) spreads westward before the town. The entrance is easy and safe, and a large fleet may anchor in it and ride in perfect security. It is probable this may, in some future period, become one of the man-of-war ports of the American empire. The town lies north and south upon a gradual ascent as you proceed eastward from the

water, and exhibits a beautiful view from the harbour and from the neighboring hills which lie westward upon the main. West of the town is Goat Island, on which is Fort Washington. It has been lately repaired and a citadel erected in it. The Fort has been ceded to the United States. Between Goat Island and Rhode Island is the harbour. Newport contains 1000 houses, built chiefly of wood. It has 10 houses for public worship, four for Baptists, two for Congregationalists, one for Episcopalians, one for Quakers, one for Moravians, and one for Jews. The other public buildings are a State House, and an edifice for the Public Library. The situation, form and architecture of the State House, give it a pleasing appearance. It stands sufficiently elevated, and a long wharf and paved parade leads up to it from the harbour. Front, or Water Street, is a mile in length. Here is a flourishing Academy, under the direction of a rector and tutor, who teach the learned languages—English, Grammar, Geography, &c. A Marine Society was established here in 1752, for the relief of distressed widows and orphans, and such of their society as may need relief. This city, far-famed for the beauty of its situation and the salubrity of its climate, is no less remarkable for the great variety and excellent quality of fresh fish which the market furnishes at all seasons of the year. No less than sixty different kinds have been produced in this market. The excellent accommodations and reputation of the numerous packets which belong to this port, and which ply thence to Providence and New York, are worthy of notice. They are said, by European travelers, to be superior to anything of the kind in Europe. This town, although greatly injured by the late war and its consequences, has a considerable trade. A cotton and duck manufactory have been lately established. The export for a year, ending Sept. 30, 1794, amounted to 311 200 dollars."

FRIENDS RECORDS, NEWPORT, R. I.

CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D.

We take pleasure in commencing in this number of the Magazine, the publication of the register of the Newport Monthly Meeting of the Society of Friends. This was, without doubt, the first established in New England, and covered, apparently, a considerable part of the portion of Massachusetts, then Plymouth Colony, comprising Bristol County, as the early record shows.

This register is especially satisfactory, inasmuch as the names of both father and mother of the names entered are fully given, giving very great facilities for connecting one generation with another, as few other records do.

There is abundant evidence of faithful and painstaking effort on the part of all the successive officials by whom it has been kept for 200 years, and many of the entries precede, by many years, the establishment of the Society, showing that much pains was taken to transcribe the private family records, so far as attainable, into the books of the Society.

In making the present transcript, every attention was given in translating the dates before 1753, when the Gregorian Calendar was adopted by the British Government, and when the first month was changed from March to

January, so as to make the dates exactly conformable to modern usages. and we believe they are in a great degree correct.—Ed.]

MARRIAGES.

Allin, John to Elizabeth Bacon, Oct. 14, 1650.

Allen, Matthew to Sarah [Kirby]. June —, 1657.

Allen, Joseph, Dartmouth, to Sarah ———, July —, 1662.

Allen, Elizabeth to Nathaniel Tompkins, Newport, Jan. 15, 1670.

Allen, William to Patience Beere, Newport. May 16, 1677.

Allen, Patience to Richard Evans, Newport, June 10, 1680.

Anthony. William of John, Portsmouth, to Patience Freeborn, of Gideon, Sept. 7, 1698.

— Arnold, Phebe, Jamestown. to Jonathan Marsh, Newport, Jan. 17, 1700.

Anthony, Susanna, of Abraham, Portsmouth, to Samuel Hicks, Portsmouth, Jan. 1, 1700.

Anthony, Joseph. of Joseph, Tiverton, to Elizabeth Fry, of Thomas, Newport, Sept. 18, 1711.

Allin, Jedediah, of Increase, Dartmouth, to Penelope Tripp, of Othniel, Newport, June 2, 1721.

Anthony, Amy, of William and Mary, to Isaac Chase, of Isaac, Swanzezy, Nov. 13, 1729.

Anthony, Alice, of William and Mary, to James Chase, of Isaac, Swanzezy, May 11, 1727.

Almy, Rebecca, of William, Tiverton, to Holder Slocum, of Peleg, Dartmouth, April 11, 1734.

Anthony, Joseph, of William and Patience, to Deborah Wait, of Benjamin and Mary, Portsmouth, Oct. 13, 1742.

Anthony, Eunice, of Isaac and Marcy, to Samuel Thurston, of Edward and Eliz., Newport, June 28, 1744.

Anthony, Susanna, of James and Elizabeth, Tiverton, to Abram Barker, Tiverton, of James and Elizabeth, Dartmouth, Feb. 2, 1745.

Allen, Ebenezer, of Daniel and Elizabeth, Sandwich, to Susannah Goddard, of Daniel and Mary, Newport, Nov. 6, 1746.

Anthony, Isaac, of Abraham and Elizabeth, Portsmouth, to Ruth Russel, of Seth and Hannah, Dartmouth, Feb. 15, 1753.

Anthony, Sarah, of Abraham and Elizabeth, to Walter Cornell, of George and Elizabeth, Portsmouth, April 4, 1753.

Anthony, Peleg, of Abraham and Elizabeth, to Mercy Coggeshall, of James and Phebe, Portsmouth, January 5, 1757.

Anthony, Jonathan, of Abraham and Elizabeth, Middletown, to Eliz. Gould, of Isaac and Anne, Middletown, Nov. 10, 1757.

Allen, Othniel, of Jedediah and Penelope, Dartmouth, to Keziah Stafford, of Abraham and Ruth, Tiverton, February 15, 1758.

Anthony, Isaac, Bristol, of Abraham and Elizabeth, Portsmouth, to Hannah Slocum, of Giles and Ann, Portsmouth, Nov. 19, 1760.

Anthony, William, of Albro and Susanna, Middletown, to Leah Hicks, of Samuel and Susanna, Tiverton.

Anthony, Elisha, of Abraham and Elizabeth, to Mary Freeborn, of John and Mary, Portsmouth, Feb. 5, 1766.

Anthony, Daniel, of Abraham and Elizabeth, to Sylvester Devoul, of William and Abigail, Portsmouth, April 30, 1767.

Almy, Elizabeth, of Job and Alice, Portsmouth, to John Howland, of James and Elizabeth, Dartmouth, Sept., 1773.

Almy, Job, of Job and Alice, to Sarah Lawton, of Isaac and Mary, Portsmouth, Sept. 6, 1775.

Arnold, George, of Seth and Mary, Smithfield, to Elizabeth Hadwen, of John and Elizabeth, Portsmouth, ———, 1777.

- Allen, Jane, of Henry and Mary, Newport, to John Williams, of Obadiah and Katharine, late of New-Jersey, Dec. 27, 1781.
- Austin, John, of John and Margaret, Rochester, to Patience Fish, of David and Jemima, Portsmouth, Feb. 26, 1788.
- Anthony, Elizabeth, of Abraham and Mary, Portsmouth, to Moses Davis, Bristol, Dec. 7, 1785.
- Anthony, Giles, of Isaac and Hannah, Portsmouth, to Alice Chaze, of Abraham and Elizabeth, Portsmouth, Jan. 4, 1786.
- Anthony, Rebecca, of Isaac and Rebecca, to Walter Sherman, of Sampson and Ruth, Portsmouth, Sept. 2, 1789.
- Almy, Isaac, of Job and Catharine, to Susannah Lawton, of Isaac and Mary, Portsmouth, Nov. 4, 1789.
- Anthony, Jonathan, of Jonathau and Elizabeth, Middletown, to Lydia Sisson, of Joseph and Ruth, Portsmouth, Dec. 2, 1789.
- Anthony, Hannah, of Abraham and Mary. Portsmouth, to Robert Harkness, of Adam and Mary, ———, 1792.
- Anthony, Abigail, of Daniel and Sylvester, Middletown, to Adam Lawton, of Giles and Mary, Portsmouth, Aug. 30, 1793.
- Anthony, Peleg, of Job and Catharine, to Susannah Shearman, of Sampson and Ruth, Portsmouth, Sept. 4, 1793.
- Anthony, Elijah, of Janathan and Elizabeth, to Lois Sisson, of Joseph and Ruth, Middletown, Sept. 4, 1793.
- Anthony, Elizabeth, of Daniel and Sylvester, to James Mitchell, of James and Rhoda, Middletown, Sept. 4, 1794.
- Almy, Mary, of Holder and Sarah, Portsmouth, to Caleb Cook, of Charles and Anna, Coventry, Oct. 14, 1795.
- Anthony, Alice, of Isaac and Rebecca, to Job Shearman, of Sampson and Ruth, Dec. 9, 1795.

(To be continued.)

JAMESTOWN, R. I. RECORDS.

CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D.

MARRIAGES.

- Arnold, Damaris to John Carr, — —, 1700-1.
Arnold, ——— to ——— Beere, Jan. 20, 1708-9.
Arnold, Mary to ——— Cottrell, Feb. 13, 1708-9.
Arnold, Patience to John Chapman.
Arnold, Benediet to Phebe Car[y], Jan. 11, 1722.
Andros, Rachel to Nicholas Stevens, Dighton, Aug. 21,
1724.
Austin, Joseph to Anne Nergess, March 19, 1737-8.
Ashland, Abigail to Eliezer Sabin, August 21, 1737.
Aylsworth, Freeloove to John Tennant, July 29, 1740.
Astin, Sarah to Nathaniel Church, Oct. 15, 1741.
Austin, Catharine, of Joseph, to Arnold Belcher, of Ed-
ward, Feb. 18, 1758.
Arnold, Ruth, of Caleb and Sarah, to William Tayer, of
Benjamin, Newport, May 11, 1760.
Andrews, John of Edmund, to Jean Weeden, of Daniel,
Dec. 17, 1767.
Arthur, Alice, to ——— ———, Oct. 14, 1787.

(To be continued.)

EDWARD PERRY, OF SANDWICH, NEW PLYM-
OUTH, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

EDWARD PERRY, of Sandwich is supposed to have been born about 1632. The names of his parents are not yet ascertained, but it is thought that Ezra Perry, of Sandwich, 1644, and Margaret and Deborah Perry, who were of the same town, were his brother and sisters. Edward's name does not appear among the Sandwich freemen of 1643. He was a grand juryman 1653, and surveyor of highways 1657, 1668 and 1674. He was also recorder of deeds in 1674. He was a prominent member and speaker in the Society of Friends, and an earnest defender of its doctrines. As early as 1658, and from that date until the persecution of the Quakers ceased, he was repeatedly fined and otherwise punished for his religion and his conduct growing out of his belief. His fines were among the largest. He married about 1657 or 8, and with the form or ceremonies of the Friends, Mary Freeman, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Freeman. Edward Perry's will was dated Dec. 29, 1694, and was proved April 12, 1695. In this will he named nine children who survived him, and whose order of birth can only be assumed. (See page 31, Rhode Island Historical Magazine, Vol. 5.) Children:

I. Dorcas², born —, 1661, died January 16, 1746.
age, 85.

II. Mary², born prob. 1663.

- III. Samuel², born —, 1664, died June, 1716, age, 52,
 - IV. Deborah², born prob. 1667.
 - V. Sarah², born prob. 1669.
 - VI. Peace², born —, 1671, died Nov. 9, 1740, age, 69.
 - VII. Edward², born prob. 1673.
 - VIII. Rest², born —, 1675, died November 29, 1709,
age, 34.
 - IX. Benjamin², born prob. 1677.
-

DORCAS², PERRY (*Edward*¹) was born 1661, and died January 16, 1746, age, 85. She may have been the second child of Edward and Mary Perry. She married, August 23, 1679, John Easton, of Peter and Ann (Coggeshall) Easton, of Newport, R. I. Children :

- I. Ann³.
 - II. Hannah³.
 - III. Samuel³.
 - IV. Mary³.
 - V. Joshua³.
 - VI. Peter³.
 - VII. John³.
 - VIII. Patience³.
 - IX. James³.
 - X. Edward³.
 - XI. { Benjamin² and Dorcas², twins.
 - XII. }
-

MARY² PERRY (*Edward*¹) was born prob. 1663. She married September 22, 1685, John Wing, son of Stephen and Sarah (Briggs) Wing, and grandson of John and Deborah (Batchelder) Wing. He was born November 25, 1661. Upon her marriage her father gave her a farm next his own, which she and her husband subsequently sold, and then moved to Portsmouth, R. I. Between

1739 and 1744 they sold their estate in that town and moved away. Children :

- I. Deborah³ Wing, born 1686, married Samuel Barker, of Isaac and Judith (Prince) Barker.
- II. Edward³ Wing, born 1690, married 1733, Rebecca, widow of Peleg Slocum.
- III. Sarah³ Wing, born 1693.
- IV. John³ Wing. Never married.

SAMUEL² PERRY (*Edward*¹) was born 1664, and died June, 1716, aged, 52. He married, May 9, 1690, Mary Tucker, of Henry and Martha, of Dartmouth. Mary was born Aug. 16, 1668. He moved to Rhode Island, and as early as Dec. 21, 1696, was a freeman of Kingstown. His will was dated 4th month, 16th day, 1716, and was proved July 16, 1716. Inventory of personal estate was taken July 11, 1716, and amounted to £730.16.7. He mentioned in his will his wife Mary and five sons. He had no daughters, and was but once married. Children :

- I. James³, born about 1691, married, 1st, November 11, 1718, Abigail Easton, of James ; married, 2d, November 15, 1733, Alma Bennett, of Jonathan, (Newport Quaker Records). Is called "eldest son" in his father's will, inherited the homestead and mill and lived in the Narragansett country.
- II. Edward³, born about 1693, called "second son" in his father's will, inherited 500 acres of land his father bought of William Champlin and John Hill at a place called Pasquesett. Also with his brother Benjamin, lands on Wood River. He lived in the Narragansett Country. There was a freeman of this name in South Kingstown, 1754, also in Charlestown the same year.

III. Samnel³, born 1695, died December 21, 1775, aged 80.

He married Susanna Hazard, who was born April 23, 1699, and died January or June 27, 1756. He was a freeman of the colony from Westerly, April 30, 1723. Called third son in his father's will.

IV. Simeon³, born about 1698, called 4th son in the will of his father, was a surveyor ; was prob. Town Clerk of Richmond from June 4, 1751, to August 28, 1754, and of Hopkinton from April 4, 1757, to April, 1760. One of this name was living in Hopkinton, 1774.

V. Benjamin, Jr.,³ born about 1701, married July 10, 1729, Elizabeth Hazard. He was a freeman of the colony from South Kingstown, May 6, 1735. He lived in Richmond, R. I.

DEBORAH² PERRY (*Edward*¹) born prob. 1667, m. about 1686, Christopher Gifford, of Falmouth, Mass. He was born 1656. Children

I. Maribah³ Gifford, born October, 1687.

II. Alice³ Gifford, born September, 1689.

III. Christopher³ Gifford, born May 5, 1691 ; d. young.

IV. Enos³ Gifford, born February 2, 1694.

V. Mary³ Gifford, born Oct. 6, 1695.

VI. Christopher³ Gifford, born April 15, 1698.

VII. Deborah³ Gifford, born February 2, 1700.

SARAH² PERRY (*Edward*¹) born probably 1669, married September 1, 1690, Timothy Davis, son of John and Hannah (*Linnell*) Davis, and grandson of Dolor and Margery Davis. He was born about 1662, and died 1723. He was a Quaker and lived in Rochester, Mass. Children :

I. Nicholas³ Davis, b. Oct. 28, 1691, and d. Oct. 7, 1755. Married 1st, Mary ; 2d, Hannah ; 3d, July 10, 1729, Ruth Tucker, of Abraham and Hannah, of Dartmouth. She was born Dec. 1701.

- II. Hannah³ Davis, born Sept. 17, 1692.
 - III. Sarah³ Davis, born Feb. 18, 1694.
 - IV. Rest³ Davis, born Sept. 17, 1700.
 - V. Peace³ Davis, born April 14, 1702.
 - VI. Dorcas³ Davis, born Sept. 10, 1704.
-

PEACE² PERRY (*Edward*¹) was born 1671, and died Nov. 9, 1740, aged 69 ; married October 20, 1697, John Mumford, of Stephen, of Newport. Children :

- I. John³ Mumford, born Aug. 25, 1699.
 - II. Ann³ Mumford, born April 25, 1701.
 - III. Perry³ Mumford, born March 6. 1704.
 - IV. Stephen³ Mumford, born April 15, 1707.
 - V. Peace³ Mumford, born February 23, 1709.
 - VI. Mary³ Mumford, born December 12, 1715.
-

EDWARD² PERRY (*Edward*¹) was born probably in 1673. He lived in Sandwich, and married, October 16, 1705, possibly, as his second wife, Eliphal Smith. He died between 1719 and 1723, and his widow, married (2), 1728, Stephen Harper, probably of Robert and Deborah. (*Perry*) Harper. Children :

- I. Edward³, born Oct. 1, 1707.
- II. Mary³, born February 9, 1710.
- III. John³, born January 30, 1713, died August 30, 1777.
Moved, when a young man to Wilmington, Del., where he married, 1738, Margaret, daughter of Caleb Pusey, of Chester County, Pa. She died December 12, 1772. They had a daughter, Rest⁴ Perry, who married Dr. James Sherrard of Newbern, North Carolina, formerly a surgeon in the British Army.
- IV. Ebenezer³, born October 26, 1714.
- V. James³, born October 28, 1719.

REST² PERRY (*Edward*¹) born 1675, died November 29, 1709, aged 34; married Jacob Mott, of Portsmouth. Children:

- I. Mary³ Mott, born April 25, 1708, married as his second wife April 18, 1739, Nathaniel Greene, and died March 7, 1753. Was the mother of Maj. Gen. Nathaniel Greene.
- II. Rest³ Mott, born November 22, 1709, married, August 13, 1729, Thomas Rider, of John, of Newport, R. I.

BENJAMIN² PERRY (*Edward*¹) was born probably 1677, and died 1742. Moved to Rhode Island, and purchased land in Kingstown as early as 1702. He was made a freeman of the colony May 1, 1716. He married first, Unknown; married second, October 11, 1727, Susanna Barber, of Moses and Susanna (*Waite*) Barber. She was born October 23, 1697. Children by second wife:

- I. Benjamin³, born November 7, 1729. Died young.
- II. Edward³, born March 28, 1731, probably married January 7, 1759, Deliverance Moore, of Exeter.
- III. Freeman³, born January 23, 1733, died Nov. 13, 1813. Married Sarah Hazard, of Benjamin and had among others, Christopher Raymond⁴, born Dec. 4, 1761, the father of Commodore O. H. Perry, U. S. N.
- IV. Mary,
- V. Susannah, } born November 19, 1735.

EDWARD³ PERRY (*Edward*², *Edward*¹), was born in Sandwich, Oct. 1, 1707. It is probable his father died when he was about nineteen years of age, and that he went to Portsmouth, R. I., where his father's two sisters, Mary and Rest, were living. In the colony of Rhode Island he had other kindred—an aunt Dorcas in Newport, an uncle Benjamin Perry in Narragansett, and the family of his uncle Samuel Perry, deceased, in Kingstown. He

married March 25, 1733, Sarah Tripp, of Abiel and Eleanor (Waite) Tripp, of Portsmouth. She was born Sept. 3, 1712. He was a freeman of the colony from Portsmouth, May 6, 1740, and took the oath against bribery and corruption in Portsmouth, May 5, 1747. He was living with his wife in Newport, June 1, 1774. Children:

- I. Edward⁴ Jr., born June 12, 1734.
- II. Mary⁴, born May 24, 1736.*
- III. Ruth⁴, born September 25, 1738, married July 20, 1758, James Kerby.
- IV. Sarah⁴, born Nov. 18, 1741.*
- V. Waite⁴, born January 10, 1745, married Anthony Shaw, and had Benjamin⁵, and William⁵ Shaw, and probably others.
- VI. Peace⁴, born April 19, 1747, married William Cornell, of Portsmouth, and had Peace⁵, born Oct. 3, 1772, who married April 12, 1801, Jedediah Irish, and died November 2, 1851.
- VII. Joseph⁴, born November 17, 1752.
- VIII. Eleanor⁴ born June 6, 1755.

EDWARD⁴ PERRY, JR. (*Edward³, Edward², Edward¹*), was born in Portsmouth, June 12, 1734, and died in Newport, R. I., January 19, 1807. He married Lydia Macomber, of Tiverton, probably of Benjamin and Sarah Macomber. Lydia was born Sept. 10, 1731, and died January, 1820, age 89. He was admitted a freeman of the colony from Portsmouth, May 1757. Children:

- I. John⁵, born July 14, 1756, died Aug. 24, 1817 at City Point, Va., first mate of ship Amazon, s. p.
- II. Hannah⁵, born September 23, 1757, died August 22, 1816, married Coggeshall Butts, of Newport. He was born 1749, and died March 27, 1836. Had Sarah⁶ Butts, born 1790, died November 4, 1811.

*One of these daughters married a Gifford, and had Sarah⁵ Gifford, who married Judge Anthony.

- III. George⁵, born March 16, 1760.
- IV. Elizabeth⁵, born April 29, 1763.
- V. Joseph⁵, born April 29, 1763, m. Jan. 26, 1796,
as his second wife. Jonathan Almy, who d. Feb.
10, 1801. Had William Perry⁶ Almy, born
November 18, 1796. Frances R.⁶, born Decem-
ber 16, 1798, who married, December 1, 1831,
Alexander Barker as his second wife.
- VI. James⁵, born July 14, 1766. Grave-stone reads
born June 14, 1766.
- VII. William⁵, born July 9, 1769, married and had
Sophia⁶ Perry.
- VIII. Benjamin⁵, born October 14, 1773.
- IX.? Sarah⁵, ———. Not in town records. May have
married a Duvall, of Tiverton.

JOSEPH⁴ PERRY (*Edward³, Edward², Edward¹*), was
born November 17, 1752, and died — —, 1818, married
Mary Stanton, who was born January 26, 1754. Children :

- I. Sarah⁵ born September 7, 1775, perhaps married
June, 1796, Ephraim Irish.
- II. Edward⁵, born — —, died 1813, s. p.
- III. John Stanton⁵, born — —, died in the army, dur-
ing war of 1812.
- IV. Susanna⁵, born August 26, 1780, married December,
1801, Simeon Tucker, of South Kingstown.
- V. Amey Tripp⁵, born Sept. 2, 1783, married October
2, 1803, Thomas Hazard Champlain, of Jeffrey,
of South Kingstown.
- VI. Rebecca⁵ born April 1, 1785, married January 30,
1806, Washington Jeffrey Champlain.
- VII. Joshua⁵, born — —, 1789, died July, 1873, mar-
ried Dec. 1, 1816, Sarah Borden, who was born
1790, and died August, 1873. Had Mary Dor-
cas⁶ Perry.

VIII. Joseph Tripp⁵, born July 7, 1792, married 1819, Susan Hull, and had issue.

IX. Mary Stanton⁵, born May 11, 1798, married Feb. 22, 1824, Perry W. Shaw, of Cumberland, R. I.

GEORGE⁵ PERRY of Newport (*Edward⁴, Edward³, Edward², Edward¹*), was born March 16, 1760, and died August 22, 1808; married March 25, 1781. Abigail Williams, of Alexander and Experience. She was born 1765, and died June 9, 1816. Children:

I. Elizabeth⁶, born June 18, 1782.

II. Mary⁶, born April 15, 1784, married Cook Wilcox as his second wife.

III. Eleanor⁶, born May 1, 1787, died October 3, 1792.

IV. Frances⁶, born August 29, 1789.

V. Ann S.⁶, born Nov. 25, 1791, married October 19, 1817, Capt. Peleg Eldred, of Jamestown, and had John⁷ Eldred

VI. Edward⁶, born March 12, 1793, died about 1843, married December 27, 1818, Sarah Wrightington, of Fall River.

VII. George⁶, b. November 6, 1795, died August 1, 1823.

VIII. Eleanor⁶, born Jan. 25, 1798, married Wm. Price.

IX. Hiram⁶, born ———, 1801, died May 9, 1832, married, July 24, 1825, Mary Ann, daughter of Captain Edward C. Gardiner.

X. William⁶, born July, 1806.

JAMES⁵ PERRY, of Newport, (*Edward⁴, Edward³, Edward², Edward¹*), was born June 14, 1766, (grave stone), and died November 30, 1818. He married, April 19, 1792, Abigail Coggeshall, of Caleb and Phebe (Card) Coggeshall. Abigail was born April 20, 1767, and died May 7, 1841. In his early days James Perry was a seaman, and for many years commanded a vessel. It was probably in

the West India trade that he accumulated a moderate fortune. After leaving the sea he settled in Newport, and was a member of the Fellowship Club, July 1, 1800. He was a generous, impulsive man, and an active member of the Methodist Church, subscribing largely towards the funds required to build their place of worship, and presenting the society with a bell. He was Captain of Newport Volunteers, August 16, 1812, and a captain of the 40th Regiment United States Infantry, July 29, 1813. He served at Wiscasset, Maine, during the war, and until his regiment disbanded July, 1815. Children:

- I. Abigail Coggeshall⁶, born February 9, 1793, died July 4, 1827, married April 3, 1811, Dutee Jerauld Pearce, of Samuel and Hannah, of Prudence Island.
- II. James, Jr.⁶, born April 25, 1794, died August 29, 1795.
- III. James, Jr.⁶ born September 20, 1795.
- IV. Phebe Lawton⁶, born January 31, 1797, died May 28, 1882.
- V. Mary Ann⁶, born February 8, 1798, married first, March 1, 1818, Stephen Bennett; married second, Hale Childs.
- VI. Harriet⁶, born August 1, 1799, died young.
- VII. Harriet⁶, born January 5, 1801, married August 31, 1822, Constant C. Greene, and died May 20, 1825, in Elizabeth City, North Carolina.
- VIII. Catherine Briggs⁶, born March 22, 1803, died September 19, 1817.
- IX. Walter Coggeshall⁶, born ———, 1805, died October 23, 1831, aged 26, at Hamburg, of Cholera, mate of Brig "Havre."
- X. Emily⁶, born probably 1807, married, June 15, 1847, Henry Brown Hill, of Muskatine, Iowa.
- XI. George Washington⁶, born probably 1809, died, aged about 20.

- XII. Elvina⁶, born ———, 1810, and died March 25, 1868, aged 57; married August 13, 1825. Captain Gideon Ricketson, of Wilmington, North Carolina. He died February 19, 1838, aged 44.

JAMES⁶ PERRY, Jr. (*James⁵, Edward⁴, Edward³, Edward², Edward¹*), was born in Newport, Sept. 20, 1795. He was an Ensign in the 46th Regiment U. S. Infantry, July 29, 1813, and 3d Lieutenant, May 1, 1814. Served with the regiment on the Coast of Maine during the war, and until it was disbanded June, 1815. He married March 18, 1821, Sarah Barker Moulton, of Michael, of Newport, and moved to Galveston, Texas, in 1836. He died April 18, 1860. His wife was born Aug. 13, 1796, and died January 15, 1861. Children:

- I. James, Jr.,⁷ born July 2, 1823.
- II. Sarah Catherine⁷, born June 16, 1825, married April 19, 1843, George Ball, of Galveston, Texas, son of Jacob G. and Lucretia Ball, of Saratoga Co., N. Y. He was born May 9, 1817, and died March 13, 1884. Had issue, 6 children.
- III. Frederick King⁷, born Oct. 10, 1827, died Feb. 4, 1828.
- IV. Cornelia⁷, born April 17, 1829, married Nov. 5, 1855, John Bancroft Root, of Galveston, Texas, son of Silas and Amelia Root, of Northampton, Mass. He was born April 6, 1806, and died Nov. 11, 1883. Had issue, four children.
- V. Benjamin Franklin⁷ born March 3, 1834, died May 12, 1837.
- VI. Elton⁷, born Aug. 12, 1836, m. March 1, 1868, Lucy, daughter of Rev. B. J. and Eliza W. Smith, of Austin, Texas.

For the first three generations of the above record I am largely indebted to Mrs. Elizabeth R. Smith of Hartford, Conn., a niece of Commodore O. H. Perry, and a most successful investigator of the Perry Genealogy. I shall be under many obligations to any one who will add to or subtract from, the data above collected.

Washington, D. C.

COL. T. L. CASEY.

AN HISTORIC BELL IN THE MOSHASSUCK VALLEY.

AN ADDRESS DELIVERED BEFORE THE RHODE ISLAND
VETERAN CITIZENS ASSOCIATION, PROVIDENCE, R. I.,
DECEMBER 1, 1884, BY WELCOME A. GREENE.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen :

The subject upon which I propose to occupy your attention this afternoon is a bell.

What is generally considered as the oldest bell in America is one that hangs in a tower of the Cathedral in Mexico, which was cast in Spain in the year (if I recollect rightly, I quote from memory), 1527.

It is a curious fact, that though bells have been used from the times of the earliest recorded history, yet, owing to the ravages of man, of conflagrations, and of accidents, but very few bells of great antiquity are now in existence.

Passing aside the possibilities of the existence of very ancient bells in China and Eastern Asia, where everything is old, of the historic bells in Europe, but very few date back of the 14th century.

We have records of bells of earlier date, as of the celebrated bells mentioned by Ingulphus in the 8th century, as placed and consecrated in the Cathedral of Croyland (now in ruins) in England; but the bells themselves have sounded their last solemn tone and passed away—their

existence is a record and not a fact. I may say in parentheses, that there is a bell, claimed to be the oldest one in England, found in a village church in Cornwall, which bears on its surface in raised letters the words "Alfredus Rex," but with no name of maker, or place, or date of manufacture. If these words signify the date of its construction, this is clearly the oldest bell known among English speaking people; but, as it was quite common in early days to cast the name of the bell upon it, there is a possibility, we may even say probability, of its being a bell of a later age and named after King Alfred.

In view of these circumstances it is interesting to know that, within a few miles of where we are assembled, there hangs a bell that bears indisputable evidence of an age dating from the middle of the 13th century. It is of this bell, of its history as given in fact and tradition, and of the interesting suggestions of such history, that I propose to speak to-day.

In the narrow valley of the Moshassuck, six miles by the old stage road to Worcester, from the State House in Providence, formerly known as the Court House, stands a small stone mill having a larger and more modern wooden addition.

The most remarkable feature of this building, externally, is that between the first and second windows from its southern end, on the eastern face of the second story, there are two stones (or rather the two halves of one stone that has been split in two) which, in their markings, bear a close resemblance to the outspread wings of a butterfly, and the stone between these suggests the body of the animal. Local tradition says that these stones were so placed, and the wall finished and staging taken away before this resemblance was observed, and the building has since been ever known, whatever the mutations in its

uses, as the "Butterfly Mill." In the belfry of this mill hangs the bell of which I would speak.


Entering the building and climbing into the belfry, we see the bell before us. It is of a dull greyish green-bronze color, about 18 inches across the mouth, and 15 inches high to the summit of the crown, with a lip or ear projecting upward therefrom some 5 inches, and very thick compared with modern bells of the same dimensions; probably this thickness of the metal is designed, and the cause of the remarkable softness of its tone.

Around the bell, about 3 inches below the crown in raised letters, runs the inscription PETER. SEEST. AMSTELODAME. ANNO. 1263. ME. FECIT.

Above the inscription a belt of ornamental raised work, half obliterated and rendered indistinct by the corrosion of six hundred years, but apparently representing a series or row of doves, with outstretched wings, separated by scroll work, surrounds the bell. Below it, cast also in relief and surrounding the bell, is a narrow belt of trefoliate ornamentation, finished off or edged below with an ornate rectangular pointed pattern.

Although the form of the lettering seems rude and inartistic to us, yet the nature of the ornamentation shows that much pains was taken in the moulding of the bell, and if properly treated the form and figure of the decorative work could probably be brought out into greater distinctness, and might give some interesting hints as to the nature of the work done six centuries since in the Seest Foundry.

There are some portions of the bell that show evident signs of having been in a lathe under the tool of the turner, while other portions are plainly untouched by cutting tool since the casting came from the mould. The lathe-turning was apparently done to reduce the thickness of certain parts, to give a desired quality of tone.



The only ornamentation, if indeed it be such, other than above described, is a series of raised mouldings forming circles running around the bell, separated by varying distances.

These latter may be solely for ornament or may have a more scientific use in producing the peculiar vibration which gives this bell its remarkably unique and soft, yet penetrating tone. The tongue of the bell is of iron, rudely wrought, deeply rusted, yet evidently of a different and later date than the bell itself.

How the sight of the bell and the study of the inscription carries the mind back—back to the time when the now proud city of Amsterdam was not; when on part of its present site only, were a few habitations, and they formed but a rude village whose inhabitants (poor followers of the fishing craft) had seized on the dry land, protected by the dike or “dam” at the junction of the little river Amstel with the “Y” (an inlet or arm of the Zuyder Zee) on which to erect their dwellings, and, having no other distinctive landmark or reasonably suggestive incident from which to derive a name for their settlement, called it Amstel-dam, just as our fellow citizens of the Mississippi valley would call a place located at the levee at the mouth of a smaller stream entering the Mississippi by the name of the lesser stream, adding the word levee, (Yazoo levee for instance).

For how many years, or generations, previous to Anno 1263, “Amstel-dam (or as we see it here latinized, “Amstellodame”) may have been inhabited solely by fishermen, a poor appanage of the lords of Amstel, and owing its continued existence to their countenance and protection, we know not, but, as the Dutch burghers in Netherlands say even now that “the foundations of Amsterdam are laid upon herring bones”—it seems safe to assume that it had long remained in that stage of its existence.

Again we know not how long previous to Anno 1263, the Seest foundry was established, whether this casting was its first production or its hundredth, but we do know that about or shortly after this bell was cast, Amstel-dam, or Amsterdam as it came then to be styled, was constituted a town. This coincidence in dates and circumstances seems very suggestive.

Are we not justified in believing that then, (in an age most of our ideas of which are connected with chivalry, chain-armor and continual warfare) as now, it was the development of manufacturing interests that laid the sure foundation of municipal wealth, even in cities known chiefly as commercial; and that it was to Peter Seest and his compeers, who established their manufactories at Amstel-dam, that the latter owed the impetus that started it on its career of prosperity?

But who was Peter Seest? Was he a native of Amstel-dam, born in a fisherman's hut, but with a soul above "herring bones" and capable of larger generalizations than his comrade minds, who saw a possibility of a greater and different development in the future than was visible in the then present life of the village, and who like that other Peter (him of Russia called the Great) became an exile that he might master the mechanical and commercial mysteries of the manufacturing arts in order that, having acquired them, he might return home to benefit and bless his countrymen as well as himself, by the use of his talents? Or was he a foreigner, and if so, whence came he? and why? to this petty village, leaving its more wealthy rivals—or, to speak more properly—leaving the wealthy cities of the Hanseatic League, who brooked no rivals in Europe, to establish himself in the fishing village of Amstel-dam to which his coming in part at least gave an impetus in growth, such that now in its maturity as Amsterdam it ranks them all. The bell tells us plainly that he

was a foreigner. Had he been to the "manor" or rather *dike* born, he would, according to what Washington Irving describes as the "good old Dutch style" of Netherlands, have written his name "Pieter" and have abominated the spelling of "Peter." Evidently our Peter came from a country where the vernacular spelling of his name was Peter, and whose language tolerated such a surname as "Seest." From the best information I can obtain in regard to German dialectical peculiarities, I incline to the opinion that he, or his family, came from the neighborhood of Stuttgart in Wirtemberg. Why he settled in Amsterdam we know not, nor does there seem to be any grounds for special conjecture.

As we gaze at the bell a longing comes over us to know more of the Seest Foundry and of the family of him who established it. Does the foundry still stand and send forth bells as soft-toned as this, to call the Protestant congregations of to-day to worship the Almighty, as in that earlier day its productions called the Catholic worshipers to revere and adore him? Is the family now in Amsterdam represented by scions worthy of their sires, or has the spirit of enterprise that led "Peter" to settle in Amsterdam led the later members of the family to new fields of enterprise, or has the family become extinct, overwhelmed by misfortune, or degenerated into disgrace?

The silent bell tells us not—it simply recites the facts as given of its creation.

Our observation gives us present proof of its preservation, and as we involuntarily put forth the hand and seizing its massive tongue swing it against its brazen sides, the soft melodious tones reverberating far and near among the hills satisfy us of its well being. In its inarticulate language the bell gives all the information within its power, and, in imagination we seem to see it striving

for articulate language to answer the questions that spontaneously arise in the mind :

Where have you been, oh bell ?

Where have you been, oh bell.

What have you seen, oh bell ?

These past six hundred years ?

But its efforts end in the quivering of its brazen lips that send the reverberating notes of its soft, deep tones abroad through the valley, and disappoint all hope of intelligence from that source.

Feeling the inutility of seeking information on these points from other sources, we seek in the traditions of the valley in which we now find the bell, what of it is there narrated and believed. Tradition says that it was cast in Amsterdam, to be used on a convent in the southeastern part of England (and its tone indicates its propriety for religious purposes, while its size is too small for a grander ecclesiastical building), that it was transported to the building, and in accordance with the ancient ceremonial of the Roman Catholic Church, carried to the font, God-fathers and God-mothers appointed, baptized with water, annointed with oil and marked with the sign of the cross in the name of the most Holy Trinity, and finally covered with the white "chrisom" or garment as the emblem of innocence, thus consecrating and devoting it to its proposed future uses. A costly feast was given in honor of the occasion, and the bell finally placed in its tower.

The period of its arrival in England was one of peculiar interest, especially to those who study the history of the cause of popular government.

It was during the struggle of King Henry III. with the Barons of England when *he* was fighting to maintain the absolute power of the Crown, and *they* maintaining the power and right of the country to control the *King*; and it was during this struggle that, for the first time in Eng-

lish history, the right of the "Commons"—the unennobled freemen of the country—to have a voice in its political affairs was recognized.

Within a year after the arrival of the bell in England King Henry was a prisoner in the hands of the Barons, and a parliament had been called which was the *first* parliament, in the modern English sense of the word, ever gathered together, for the writs were addressed to the Boroughs direct, and not to the Sheriffs, and to it were summoned two knights from each county. *This was the commencement of the House of Commons.*

It is true that 50 years before, at Runy-mead, the *magna charta* had been "extracted" from the reluctant King John; and from that period the history of popular government in England is generally dated, but the *magna charta*, though in it the common people are mentioned and granted some rights, was mainly in the interests of the nobility, and at best the *magna charta* was only a promise that certain rights should be respected, and there is all the difference in the world between making a promise and fulfilling it, especially when a King is the promising party and the promise is of something he considers derogatory to his rights.

This parliament first provided efficient means by which the Commons could make sure that the grants and promises in the *magna charta*, and other charters, would be fulfilled and performed. May we not consider the history of our bell as interestingly linked with the history of popular liberty among our English ancestors, for it may have rung out a "jubilate" on this occasion.

For nearly three hundred years the bell remained at its appointed place, and daily its soft, deep tones, spoke messages of love and duty to the inhabitants of that consecrated house as it regularly called them to prayer and the other offices of religion.

During that time famines, pestilences and plagues, rebellions and wars, even the most deplorable of wars—civil wars—swept over the country round about it; dynasties fell and rose and passed away; the Plantagenets ceased to rule in England; the rival houses of York and Lancaster carried on their bloody struggles, and alternately ruled the land, till at length both passed out of power and the House of Tudor ruled all England; and still this bell, steadfast in its duty, raised its notes of calling to the neighboring country, warning the inhabitants of the coming of the hours of prayer, or sounding the curfew as darkness settled into night. But at last there came a sad and woeful day, when its heavy tones jangled out of tune, from the rapidity with which it was rung by its affrighted guardians, for it rang an alarm of fearful import—the “Philistines were upon its warders.”

The ravaging Protestants (or perhaps it would be more proper to say men, bent on rapine and plunder, careless of any religion, who assumed the fact of being Protestants as a convenient cloak for attacks on a community professing the Romish faith) incited by the passions that have led mankind to commit crimes of the foulest degree in the name of the most pure and just, and backed by the authority and power of King Henry VIII, were let loose upon the convent to sack, burn and destroy it.

Alas poor bell! Thy days of peaceful service in the cause of the Prince of Peace were over. No longer couldst thou continue in the holy task to which thou hadst been consecrated. No longer in the quiet vale would thy tones ring out the call to prayer. Thenceforth for hundreds of years thy fate was to place thee as the sport and in the conflict and storm of the elements, and thy mission to take part in the direr conflicts and combat of men.

The destruction of bells in England, when ecclesiastical property was seized by the Crown and granted to laymen, was deplorable. They were apparently destroyed in mere wantonness—melted up for the value of the metal they contained. King Henry bet and lost a tower and chime of bells which were melted and sold by the winner of the bet. Even when the churches were not destroyed, the bells were often broken up and sold. The hundred of Franceland in Leicestershire affords an example of the resulting rarity of genuine ancient specimens. Out of 38 churches, with an aggregate of 127 bells, but 20 are clearly of the pre-reformation period.

We doubtless owe the preservation of this bell to the fact that it went, directly or indirectly, into the hands of the government; but to how different purposes was it devoted. Tradition states not each step of its eventful career, but says generally that, after the confiscation and destruction of religious houses, it passed into the possession of the British naval department, and was used as a ship's bell, in vessels of war, and it was probably at this time that the tongue, now in the bell, was made and placed there; that hundreds of years of such use followed till that eventful nineteenth day of August, 1812, when the British ship *Guerrière* lowered her flag in defeat to the American ship *Constitution*—that *Constitution*, the pride and pet of our navy and country, that has been preserved with such religious care, and which, after narrowly escaping capture at the hands of the secessionists during the late "unpleasantness," lay for years in our Rhode Island waters.

On that August day the period of service of this bell in the cause of the British government ended—ended in sorrow and defeat—for this bell was then doing service as ship's bell on the *Guerrière*.

What a contrast to the career of its first 250 years in that peaceful convent, is that of its second period, in the cause of the Moloch of war, ending in a deadly struggle between nations of our kindred.

Looking on the bell again we notice marks and abrasions which had previously escaped our notice; some appear to be those left by the impact of flying bullets, and one appears to be the mark of a square-headed missile, such as would be fired from a small cannon, or might form a portion of the composite loads used in old times in larger cannon at shorter range. Are these the mementoes of that August day? Perhaps yes.

A still closer inspection shows us on the very crown of the bell, marked by an unskillful hand with a cold chisel, the date "1812"; and on one side is still more unskillfully scratched or scored, "1X13," evidently the work of some idle seaman whose vandalic instincts led them to spend a leisure time in making those dates as a contrast to the original one. Had they marked the name of their ship, or even their own names, to accompany the date, the action would have had some historic interest; but, as it is, it only shows how the fortunes of the bell had fallen from being an object of awe and almost of worship, till it became a thing to aid an idle sailor to kill his useless time. Verily

"Imperial Cæsar dead and turned to clay,
Might stop a hole to keep the wind away;
Oh that that earth which held the world in awe
Should patch a wall to expel the winter's flaw."

After the capture of the *Guerrière*, the bell was knocked around, with other captured naval stores in the possession of the United States navy, till finally it was sold (in New Orleans we think) with a lot of other stores as "old junk."

The late Stephen H. Smith, who lived in the valley of the Moshassuck, discovered that such a bell was in exist

ence. He sought it, bought it, and placed it where it now rests, on property then owned by him, and its possession has since followed the mutations of the ownership of that property. Stephen H. Smith was one who might make a shining light in a society such as yours. He delighted in antiquarian research for the pleasure he derived from it, as well as the joy of imparting the knowledge thus attained to others. I would he were alive now, for he certainly would be found among your members, and his knowledge of early local historic events and places would enable him to present to you many themes that would give delight and information. He seized this bell as eagerly as a child seizes a toy, and labored long and earnestly in searching out its history. Unfortunately he was not given to putting the results of his labor in writing. I deeply regret that I was not closely acquainted with him in his latter days. He could, doubtless, have given more detail and certainty to the narrative here given as traditional. I can only give the facts, as nearly as I can find them to have been given by him, as the results of his investigation.

For half a century the bell has rested where it now hangs, its duty being to call the operatives of the mill to their labor, and its tones that in former years have resounded over Holland, England, and probably every ocean on the face of the globe, have during that time pealed through the valley of the Moshassuck, and re-echoed from the rocky pinnacles of Qninsnicket.

For most of the twenty years past the "Butterfly Mill" has not been in active operation, and the sound of the bell has been seldom heard, but I remember that, in former times, as its notes sounded afar through the valley, persons unacquainted with the place used to observe its soft, deep, religious tone, and wonder how it came to pass that such a bell should grace a factory spire; indeed it

had won the name among people accustomed to the religious associations of Europe, of the "convent bell," though those who so denominated it, little knew that it had rung out the matins and curfew for centuries before Columbus discovered this western world.

As, wrapped in thought we rest, with eyes fixed upon the bell, another train of ideas comes startlingly into our mind. The many risks of destruction that it has undergone and survived since the year 1263 ; that it is, without doubt, the oldest bell in America, and one of the oldest in the world—perhaps the oldest ; its historical associations—all these, give a special value to the resonant metal before us, and should cause it to be guarded with a jealous care commensurate with that value.

It seems as if no guardianship could be too vigilant for such a priceless relic of the past ; and yet—instead of its being conserved by some venerable institution whose care would tend to its perpetual preservation, we find it where ? On a lonely mill, in a narrow valley, with the forest-covered hills of Quinsnicket on the one side, and a few scattered farms on the other ; the mill unused ; no superintendent or operatives living near ; no facilities, not even a hand-pump, for extinguishing a fire should accident or design cause one in the mill ; and the inevitable result of such a conflagration must be the destruction of this bell.

When we consider all these circumstances, the irreparable results of a loss such as this would be—a loss in its nature without possible compensation, and for which no after grief could assuage the poignancy of regret—it seems as if something should be done to avert, as far as possible, the chance of such a disaster.

Probably its day of usefulness as a convent bell is over, past and gone forever, but could not some place be found for it in our college—the pride of our State—where its functions would more nearly resemble those for which it

was originally destined. Even the preservation, solely, of it in the museum of that institution, would be far preferable to its remaining subject to the risks to which it is now exposed.

The "Independence Bell" is carefully guarded in Philadelphia, though its original voice is hushed forever. What would a Philadelphian think? What must any person of an appreciative spirit think, if, in the future, told that here in Rhode Island we *had* a bell with such an age and such a history as this, and that it was allowed to remain in a deserted mill till the latter, by incendiary or accidental fire, was destroyed, and with it the precious bell? And yet that will most certainly be the end of its history if it is left in its present unguarded position.

It is for you, gentlemen of this society, to ponder upon this question, and use whatever influence you may have to save our State from having such a chapter in its history.

A FINE FOR NON-ATTENDANCE AT PUBLIC MEETINGS.—At a general meeting upon Publick notice the 27th of the 4th month, 1638, "It is ordered that if any of the Freemen of this Body shall not repair to the publick meetings to treat upon the publick affairs of the Body, upon public warning (whether by beate of the Drumm or otherwise) if they fayle one quarter of an houre after the second sound, they shall forfeitt twelve pence; or, if they depart without leave, they are to forfeitt the same summ of twelve pence."—[Portsmouth, R. I., Town Records.]

EARLY RHODE ISLAND SCHOOLS.—Newport took the lead in the establishment of schools in the colony of Rhode Island. In 1640 Robert Lenthall was engaged to keep a school "for the learning of youth, and for his encouragement there was granted to him and his heirs, one hundred acres of land, and four more for a house lot." The first school in Providence was established in 1663, when one hundred acres of upland and six acres of meadow were reserved for its support.

WATERMAN FAMILY.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

ONE valuable result of publishing genealogical records, even though they be not wholly complete or contain some inaccuracies, is that the critical eyes of various learned genealogists scan them all very closely, and through their kind assistance errors are corrected and much additional material is furnished. Thus the branches of the family tree, hitherto supposed to be bare and fruitless, are covered with twigs and leaves and blossoms and fruit. To the honest and patient investigator it is a cause of satisfaction rather than humiliation, that his errors, into which he may have inadvertently fallen, are corrected in the interests of strict fidelity to the facts of history.

Vol. 5, page 85.—Gen. George S. Greene takes exception to the title *Colonel* as applied to Richard Waterman, stating that there was no military rank higher than Major in the Rhode Island Colony before the year 1719, when Col. William Wanton was chosen for the Regiment of the Islands, and Col. Joseph Whipple for the Regiment of the Main. Gen. Greene is good authority in matters of history. Waterman may, however, have brought his title with him from Massachusetts. *Savage* says he is called Col. of the militia. Benjamin Church, the noted commander in the Indian wars, won the title of Colonel many

years before 1700, living first on Massachusetts soil, and afterwards through the cession of certain territory within the boundaries of Rhode Island. He is called both "Captain and Colonel." Probably Waterman finally dropped all military title, if, as is supposed, he joined the Society of Friends.

Page 196, No. 41.—Elizabeth Waterman married Stukely Stafford, instead of Capt. John (who married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Greene.) Stukely Stafford died June 4, 1740. She died June 14, 1764, in her 73d year.

Page 197, No. 48.—Patience Waterman, Jas. Greene, son of Fones, grandson of James. She was born 1716, died Feb. 8, 1796, aged 81.

Page 197.—Ensign Resolved Waterman married 1st, Anne, daughter of Ann and Mary (Tew) Harris, born Sept. 22, 1673. He married 2d, Mercy ———.

Page 197 No. 54.—Hannah, daughter of Resolved, m. Samuel Irons of Gloucester, son of Samuel, born Oct. 10, 1713.

Page 198, No. 64.—Elizabeth and Emily Greene married a later Rufus Waterman of Potowomut.

Pages 202 and 203, Nos. 107 and 112.—By some unaccountable oversight on the part of the compiler, these two John Watermans cousins, were put in each other's place.

John, born Jan. 11, 1738-9, was not the "Colonel," but the "Miller John," who married Mary Whipple.

Col. John, born Aug. 25, 1730, married June 13, 1754, Sarah, dau. Col. John Potter, born in South Kingstown. He was the son of Col. Benoni Waterman, and inherited the estate of his father. He defended Old Warwick from invasion by the British in the Revolutionary period, when the enemy held possession of Newport. He was Colonel of the militia, President of the Town Council for many years, and held other responsible offices. He was the

father of Benjamin, John and William, soldiers in the revolutionary army. The descendants of this family still occupy the old homestead on which John Waterman, son of Resolved, settled in 1690.

Col. Benoni Waterman was concerned in navigation with his brother Resolved and others, for years, until about 1773, when he became paralyzed. His brother John was drowned in Still River, Coventry, and was buried in that town.

J. P. Root.

TO OUR PATRONS.—With this number we close the fifth volume of our publication. To our subscribers and contributors we wish to return our grateful acknowledgments.

In preparing the coming volume, we are encouraged to expect the coöperation of several learned antiquaries and other estimable writers. We shall have access to a large amount of valuable material suited to our wants. In various ways we hope to give an increased interest to our work, and trust a corresponding patronage will be awarded to us by a reading, intelligent, and generous public.

To those whose subscriptions are due, some for one, two, three, four, and even five years, we would ask that an early remittance be made to us. And to those who intend to become, or continue to remain, subscribers to our Magazine, we would respectfully ask that they remit the amount due for Volume six as early as possible, that we may know how large an edition to print.

THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUB. CO.

INDEX TO NAMES IN VOLUME 5.

Abon, 198.	Aspinwall, 157.	Berkeley, 82 83.
Abbot, 67.	Astin, 316.	Bentley, 94 95 96.
Acres, 22.	Atkins, 28.	Billings 137 182 228.
Adams, 70 140 308.	Atkinson, 308.	Blake, 25 308.
Adamson, 308.	Atwell, 8	Blackstone, 151
Addington, 295	Austin, 12 13 66 69	Bliss, 27 136.
Albro, 27 212 214 218.	315 316.	Booth, 69.
Alcock, 308.	Auxeny, 307.	Bours, 218.
Alden, 243.	Avery, 307	Borden, 141 242.
Aldrich, 199.	Axton, 307 308.	Boss, 216
Allan, 219 308	Aylsworth, 316.	Bourke, 218.
Allen, 12 13 117 187	Ayrault, 307 308.	Bosanquet, 69.
188 190 198 308	Ayres, 308.	Bowen, 99 281.
313 314 315.	Babcock, 26	Boylstone, 70.
Allin, 26 313.	Bacon, 313.	Bradley, 296 306.
Almy, 26 36 114 137	Barber, 322.	Bradford, 66.
138 181 307 314	Bardin, 24 219.	Brayton, 62 87 88
315 323.	Barker, 141 190 192	222 231.
Amey, 218.	217 219 220 238	Briggs, 68 141 318.
Amory, 106 244 271.	313 319.	Brenton, 61 62 162
Amy, 308	Barnard, 190	208 224 226 308.
Andersen, 307	Bartlett, 10 49.	Brown, 139 62 63 67
Andrews, 197 216 316.	Barton, 200.	75 87 92 93 94
Andros, 316.	Ball, 327.	95 98 104 105 193
Angell, 77 192 194	Bailey, 136 137 139	195 198 199 200
199.	187	212 214 217 308.
Anthony, 177 183 230	Batley, 25.	Brownell, 44 220.
232 313 314 315.	Balfour, 212 214.	Bret, 76
Apthorp, 69.	Batchelder, 318	Bruce, 308.
Armstrong, 24.	Baulston, 166 175.	Brik, 217.
Arnold, 23 24 65 66	Baxter, 218.	Bryman, 138.
75 76 86 87 91	Bayeux, 68.	Bridge, 133.
95 137 165 179 193	Bell, 26 28.	Brisson, 9.
203 217 259 307	Beere 313 316.	Brooks, 182.
308 313 316.	Beard, 184 307 316.	Bryer, 24.
Arthur, 316.	Bennett, 24 319 326.	Brightman, 139.
Ash, 136 307.	Benson, 138.	Dosworth, 60.
Ashley, 308.	Bernon, 214.	Boutin, 308.

Index to Names in Volume 5.

Burdick, 138.	Cline, 9.	Day, 199.
Burrill, 114 219 255.	Clinton, 106.	Deane, 252.
Buckmaster, 25 214.	Coddington, 63 64 157	DeBlois, 27 28 71.
Bull, 12 13 14 15 16 17	61 192 210 295.	Dennis, 187 188 192.
167 176 185 212.	Coggeshall, 15, 16, 17	222
Burr, 96.	24 27 36 63 65 79	Devenport, 23.
Burgess, 10.	80 138 144 to 190	Devoul, 314.
Butts, 26 203.	217 220 230 242	Dexter, 75 192.
Burgoyne, 107.	314 318.	Dickerson, 96 212 214.
Budlong, 47.	Collins 35 66 81 82	Draper, 72 73.
Burton, 308.	83 84 137 183 224	Drake, 147.
Carr 26 80 105 138	228.	Drew, 25
316 217.	Cornell, 75 112 136	Drowne, 1 8 9 10 11.
Card, 62 138 308.	138 188 230 231	75.
Carder, 90 193.	314.	Dobosque, 48
Cadman, 137.	Congdon, 25 77 191.	Dorr, 201
Carter, 24 39 94 95	Collen, 308.	Dordin, 69
96 98	Coit, 238	Downing, 220.
Carlton, 271	Corey, 45 221	Downer, 26 138..
Carpenter, 25 91 200	Cook, 23 27 75 87 99	Donelly, 136.
202.	235 243 315.	Dudley, 159
Cane, 160.	Cotton, 155 156 159	Dupuy, 70.
Cahoone, 136, 216.	Cottrell, 316.	Dummer, 50 58.
Cary, 316.	Cole, 75 87.	Duwick, 217
Carey, 218 142 307.	Cooper, 308	Durfee, 43 190 230
Calverd, 25.	Colt, 249.	231 308.
Casey, 48 183 218	Coffin, 24.	Dyer, 201.
228 243 327.	Cooley, 136.	Dyre, 17 26.
Caswell, 28 138 218.	Comstock, 65	Eagan, 138.
Campbell, 121.	Cowdry, 246.	Earl, 10 26.
Canter, 227.	Cozzens, 24.	Earnshey, 143
Chace 190 315.	Cranston, 22 25 60	Easton, 23 33 36 84
Chace 138 177 308 313.	138 179 292 293	138 162 178 183
Chafin, 25	307.	184 194 318 319.
Chappell, 27.	Crandall, 27 192.	Eddy, 28 202 219.
Chadwick, 219.	Crapon, 25.	Ellery, 66 137 181
Champlin, 66 192 210	Crary, 8.	307 308.
324.	Crope, 201.	Eldred, 36 325.
Chandler, 218.	Commelin, 99.	Elliott, 28 61 62 112
Chapman, 22 27 114	Crocum, 24.	152 243..
Chafee, 136	Crawford, 23.	Emery, 240..
Channing, 24 96 111	Cra on, 25.	Emmons, 23.
Child, 23 218	Curtis, 156.	Endicott, 159.
Church, 23 106 178	Dana, 27.	Eugs, 84.
181 270 311	Darrail, 68.	Evans, 313.
Claggett, 138.	Dart, 140	Evers, 25 297 300.
Clarke, 25 27 153	David, 70.	Ewing, 71
77 95 98 137	Davis, 138 217 308	Fairbanks, 138.
161 167 172 185	315 320.	Fayerweather, 65.
192 201 217 243	Davall, 36.	Feakes, 188
267.	Dawley, 221.	Ferguson, 75 308

Index to Names in Volume 5.

Fenner, 190 192.	Giffin, 70.	Holmes, 137 218 219.
Fenwicke, 44.	Grinnell, 25.	Hopkins, 39 66 67 71
Field, 87 193 194 202.	Griffith, 24.	81 223.
Finch, 24.	Goddard, 23 24 92	Hooper, 76 308.
Fish, 180 190 219	216 314.	Hookey, 105 137 268.
280	Goakin, 215.	Hope, 68.
Fiske, 77.	Gorton, 86 87 88 89	Hodson, 24.
Flagg, 83 84 75 138.	203	Hornsby, 75.
Fleet, 136.	Gould, 167 174 175	Horne, 70.
Fosdick, 3 4.	176 183 184 187	Honeywell, 28.
Foster, 9 11 223.	308 314.	Honeyman, 211 212
Fountane, 26.	Goffe, 28.	213 214 224.
Freeborn, 186 187 188	Goodson, 27.	Howard, 223 224 225
219 228 229 230	Grey, 212 213 214.	226 227.
231 232 233 234		Howland, 23 141 216
308.	Hadwen, 314.	225 227 314.
Franklin, 9 72 134.	Hall, 2 11 26 36 43	Howell, 66.
Frye, 179.	190 218 232.	Hoxey, 34 77.
Freebody, 70 71.	Haley, 71.	Hudson, 217.
Francis 10	Halbert, 243.	Hudy, 217-
Freeman, 317.	Hallet, 32	Huling, 77 242 267
Folger, 190.	Hargest, 23.	291.
Fox, 62 204 217 221.	Harris, 192 197.	Hull 27.
Fuller, 88.	Harper, 320.	Hunter, 9, 245.
Fowler, 61 62.	Harkness, 315.	Humphreys, 215.
	Hardin, 137 219.	Hunt, 25 137 222.
	Hart, 44.	Hutchinson, 69 15
Gallatin, 9.	Harrison, 83.	156 158 160.
Gardner, 36 66 138	Hamilton, 221	Irish, 219 240 324.
141 172 203	Hammett, 28 138.	Ives, 92 93 94 95 98
204	Hammond, 138.	104 105.
Gardiner, 181 243.	Hamblin, 219.	Jackson, 197.
Gatewood, 100.	Hancock, 215	Jack, 27.
Gazzia, 24.	Hawkins, 199.	James, 40 41.
Geere, 23.	Hawksworth, 91.	Jeffrey, 71.
Gibbs, 95 141.	Hawdan, 25.	Jeffers, 217.
Gifford, 323.	Hayden, 189.	Jefferson, 9.
Gladding, 24 216.	Hazard, 26 66 138	Jepson, 308.
Gray, 78 112.	220 320 322	Jent, 216.
Grant, 25.	Helmes, 62 136.	Jones, 28 69 308.
Green 26 217	Heath, 113 217 253	Johnson, 308.
Greene, 11 17 34 35	273.	Johnston, 75 225.
46 68 75 86 89	Heathrote, 270.	Kacker, 219.
90 91 100 101	Hefferman, 189	Kebridge, 214.
104 107 112 123	Hicks, 25 313 314.	Kerby, 223.
127 167 183 186	Hix, 183.	Kennedy, 70,
192 196 197 198	Hill, 46 47 218 319	Kenyon, 70.
218 219 223 242	326.	Kiray, 313.
308 322 326 328.	Holden, 66 86 87 90	Kinnicut, 192.
Greenleaf, 68.	75 193 194.	Knight, 199 194 201
Greenman, 137 216.	Holt, 138 221.	221 243.
Gifford, 101 320.		

Index to Names in Volume 5.

Lane, 70.	Matthewson, 45 204	Olyphant, 133
Langford, 242 243.	254.	Omshy, 98.
Langworthy, 217 303.	Mathews, 178.	Osborn, 100,
Langley, 137.	Mauran, 71 286.	Otis 34 225.
Lancaster, 181.	May, 78.	Owen, 308.
Laing, 98 99 100 101	Mayhew, 72.	Oxx, 235.
102 103	Maynard, 136.	Page, 93 94 100 101
Larkin, 219.	Mayo, 215.	104.
Lathan, 200.	Melville, 26 136 137	Palmer, 307
Laurens, 69 112 124.	138 221.	Partridge, 50 51.
Lawless, 136	Merten, 47.	Paine, 219 292.
Lawson, 220.	Menzies, 11.	Panton, 69.
Lawton, 23 28 140	McSparrao, 215.	Parish, 75.
141 180 188 217	McKay, 100	Parkhurst, 65.
233 236 237 238	McDonald, 215.	Pate, 25.
315.	Miller, 29 66 138.	Parker, 40 41.
Leeds, 135	Millward, 218.	Paul, 217.
Lenthal, 341.	Mitchell, 28 188 292	Parsons, 253.
Lettice, 42 75 218.	315.	Payne, 68.
Lee, 271.	Moreton, 9.	Peabody, 112 307.
Legollos, 217.	Morey, 25 185.	Pearce, 40 41 42 43 44
Linnell, 320.	Morgan, 8.	45 46 47 48 192.
Ling, 25.	Moreau, 11.	Peck, 47.
Linsey, 137.	Morse, 23 24 25 305	Peckham, 23 25 105
Lippit, 192.	322.	187 190 216.
Littleton, 9.	Morris, 68 69 75 307.	Perry, 24 28 29 30 31
Livingstone, 124.	Moodie, 216.	32 33 35 137 219
Lockwood, 204.	Moore, 67 222.	317 318 319 322
Lord, 24.	Woffatt, 220 225.	323 324 325 326
Louis, 9.	Mott, 34 35 36 220.	327.
Lovell, 97 204.	Mowry, 66.	Percey, 40.
Lovie, 28.	Mumford, 34 137 238	Perce, 40.
Low, 105.	252 320.	Pearcy, 40 43.
Lyndon, 22 208 210	Munro, 1 5 8 76 95.	Peirce, 40 43.
219 238 239 241.	Myles, 45	Pelletton, 9.
Lucas, 61 62	Naps, 23.	Peter, 158 160.
Lyman 219.	Nergess, 36.	Peterson, 84 217.
Lyon, 25 136.	Nettleton, 181.	Phillips, 63 212 214
	Newby, 180.	240.
Macomber, 36 323.	Nicoll, 27.	Pierce, 75 105 150 153
Macy, 190	Nichols, 222.	154.
Magor, 307.	Nickols, 63 64.	Pillsbury, 138.
Man, 39.	Nightingale, 1.	Pigot, 111.
Manchester, 23.	Norton, 23 177 217	Pitmon, 25 137.
Manning, 11 66 172.	Northam, 138.	Plumstead, 68.
Marble, 27.	Northup, 26 192.	Pole, 9.
Marchant, 66.	Newell, 91.	Pope, 278.
Martin, 65 141 210.	Noyes, 63 105.	Popplestone, 138.
Marsh, 136.	Odlin, 24, 216.	Potter, 24 90 162 187
Marcoux, 71.	Olney, 87 195 193 196	192 201 206 220
Mason, 62 63 147 308.	204.	308.

Index to Names in Volume 5.

Power, 91 138.	Shearman, 315.	Summs, 191.
Price, 36 325.	Sherman, 23 28 138 315.	Swan, 308.
Prescott, 106.	Sheldon, 195.	Sweet, 24 27 46 47-292.
Pringle, 69.	Simpson, 25 222 221.	Swinburne, 62 307.
Proctor, 23.	Sinkins, 26 94.	Sylvester, 138.
Purge, 31.	Sisson, 25 315.	Tabor, 23 24 27 189
Pusey, 31 320.	Sims, 307.	Taggart, 25 26.
Randall 201.	Simmons, 94.	Talford, 26
Rathbun, 95 96 98 99 100 176 292.	Sheridan, 9.	Talfair, 25.
Rea, 99.	Sisson, 315.	Talbey, 23
Read, 28 222.	Sheffield, 23.	Talley, 24 137.
Redwood, 137 170 179 191.	Skeffe, 34.	Tallman, 22 43 92
Reynolds, 25 176 186 192	Slocum, 75 179 220 313 319.	Tanner, 25 26.
Rhodes, 10 193.	Small, 5 7.	Tayer, 25 316
Richardson, 24 74 185 208	Smith, 1 23 24 31 39 69 77 190 197 201 204 212 214 228 320 327 338.	Taylor, 22 23 24 25 26 27 67 73 74 76 77 178 183 189 218 219.
Richmond, 22 27.	Smybert, 83.	Tayo, 23 137.
Rider, 36 138 322.	Snow, 93 94 95 96 97.	Telleforte, 23
Rickerson, 138.	Southwick, 80 138 219 249.	Tefft, 192.
Rogers, 25 20 85 78 192 218 296 306 308.	Sowle, 218	Tennant, 316.
Robinson, 26 76 189 226.	Sprague, 195 200 201	Tew, 22 23 24 25 27 28 138 190 221 228 308.
Robarts, 69.	Speers, 199.	Tewell, 23 26.
Rochambeau, 8.	Spencer, 186 221 249	Thatcher, 28 221.
Rodman, 35 76 185 216	Springer, 136.	Theobald, 28.
Rond, 204.	Sprout, 126.	Thorold, 307.
Rome, 84.	Spooner, 91.	Thomas, 23 24 25 26.
Rosevelt, 71.	Stacy, 220	Thompson, 23 25 26 28 75 95 97 98 99 138.
Root, 193.	Stanton, 23 25 75 219.	Thurston, 22 23 24 25 26 28 79 218 296 298 313.
Russell, 169 184 192	Staples, 10.	Throgmorton, 167 176
Sabin, 316.	Starbuck, 190.	Thornton, 70 195.
Sands, 292.	Stanhope, 143.	Thrope, 23.
Sanford, 25 26 63 137 162 192 210 236 240 241 242.	Starr, 140.	Tiffany, 23.
Saunders 26.	Stewart, 84 308.	Tbbits, 26 197 224.
Savage, 85 193.	Strange, 217.	Tillinghast, 22 23 24 25 26 137 196
Sawdey, 218.	Stafford, 10 196 202.	Tilley, 23 24 25 26 27 28 65 141 142 211.
Seabury, 217.	Stone, 245.	Tisdale, 24
Sears, 10 77 78.	Steere, 192.	Timberlake, 177.
Senter, 26.	Stevens, 28 105 138 308 316.	Tissot, 48.
Scott, 217 308.	Stiles, 191.	Tollid, 24.
Schaub, 48.	Stoddard, 138.	Toman, 25.
Sharp, 9, 136 222.	Stratton, 238.	
Shaw, 189 226 325.	Stockman, 138.	
	St. Clair, 9.	
	Sullivan, 8 109 110 121 246 248 251.	

Index to Names in Volume 5.

Tomlin, 25.	Walker, 60 138 180 217	Whipple, 62 111 137
Townsend, 23 24 202.	218.	138 198 303 203
Topham, 24 25 28.	Walkman, 137.	210.
Tompkins, 22 27 28.	Walsham, 216.	Wightman, 137 138 216
Tosh, 22.	Wallen, 138.	217.
Tower, 27 200.	Warren, 10 11 26 138	Wignall, 19 137 138.
Towman, 23.	217 219.	Wickham, 19 20 21 75
Treby, 24 26 216.	Warner, 95 96 201 216	138.
Tripp, 23 24 25 26 27	219.	Wicks, 90 203.
28 30 36 43 313.	Warton, 68.	Wilcox, 36 189 217 219
Trowbridge, 23 25 133.	Wanton, 19 20 137 138	138 325.
Trevett, 23 24 84.	182 185 216 217	Williams, 20 21 22 36
Tribut, 25.	218 230 232 270c	42 85 80 90 137 136
Trumbull, 126.	270d 308.	153 154 155 156 161
Tucker, 23 29 47 319	Washburn, 218.	167 193 194 195 193
320.	Washington, 9 106 107	216 219 220 291 303
Turner, 23 24 28 34 75	254.	315.
81 126 188 227 237	Waterman, 79 85 86 87	Wilson, 19 23 25 137
307 312 316.	88 89 193 204 221 343.	138 152 156 179 217
Tuell, 24 25 26.	Watson, 219 221.	218.
Trellan, 48.	Waterhouse, 87 227.	Wilbor, 20 138 139 217.
Tweedy, 23.	Watmough, 19.	Wilbour, 19 216 217 218
Twaity, 23.	Way, 137 217 220.	219.
Tyndale, 143.	Webb, 20.	Willet, 68 137 218.
Tyler, 25.	Weathers, 219.	Wilkes, 71 216.
Tyley, 308.	Welde, 160.	Wilkey, 22 219.
Udall, 136.	Weathered, 138.	Wilkinson, 204 216.
Updike, 68 208 211 224	Wells, 28.	Wing, 32 34 217 222
307.	Weaver, 18 19 20 21	318 319.
Underwood, 136 192	22 137 138 146 187	Wiles, 217.
218.	217 208 219 220	Willis, 216 217.
Varnum, 9 11 66 127	221.	Wilbrough, 138.
251, 273 275 279.	Weeden, 20 23 136 137	Winsor, 193 194 200.
Vars. 78 133.	138 216 217.	Willard, 137.
Vaughan, 62 136 199.	Welden, 20.	Willock, 79.
Veatch, 307.	Weatherdon, 138.	Wills, 217 218.
Veal, 136.	Welford, 218.	Winthrop, 42 53 56 69
Vernon, 62, 71 72 136	Wescott, 178 191.	96 91 150 151 158.
137.	Wesgate, 217.	Winslow, 219.
Veil, 137.	West, 138 169 184 216	Wigner, 26 76.
Verrier, 24 137.	217 218 220.	Wickenden, 87.
Vial, 136.	Wetherell, 20.	Winch, 229.
Vickray, 136 137.	Wheeler, 22 63.	Wood, 28 137 219.
Vinson, 137.	Wheelright, 155 158	Woodward, 137 220 308.
Vinton, 137.	160.	Woodell, 140 236.
Vose, 137.	Wheaton, 47 219.	Woodside, 221.
Vrown, 136.	Whaling, 20.	Wright, 18 21 42 216
Ward, 10 11 13 20 21	White, 20 21 78 217	218 219.
22 66 67 75 81 82	218 220.	Wrightington, 19 36
136 137 138 216	Whitefield, 219 269.	137.
218 219 228.	Whitehouse, 220.	Wyatt, 20 216 217 219.
Wade, 112.	Whittemore, 138.	Wyeth, 77.
Wady, 138 217 218.	Whitehead, 19 137 138.	Wyles, 28 216.
Waddell, 242.	Whitman, 21 111 186	Yates, 217 221 222.
Wallace, 221.	197 221.	Young, 222.
Walden, 217.	Whiting, 137 217 218 219	

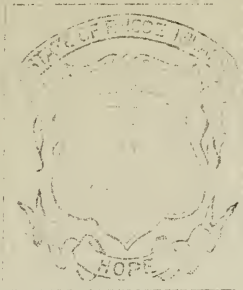
TILLEY

or

THE

Terms, \$2 00 per Annum
in Advance

Rhode Island



Historical

MAGAZINE

ADDRESS ALL COMMUNICATIONS TO

THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO

NEWPORT, R. I.

W. ARNOLD,
Editor.

Terms, \$2.00 a Year,
in Advance.

THE

NARRAGANSETT ÷ HISTORICAL

REGISTER

*Magazine devoted to the Antiquities,, Genealogy and History
of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.*

PUBLISHED BY

THE NARRAGANSETT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.

Address all Communications to

W. N. ARNOLD,

HAMILTON, R. I.

F 8456.01

5992B

